



# COSMOSES

BY ALLEN SKROCH

Cosmoses is an attempt to understand our pre-existence, eternity, our life, our salvation and our world. We can only look up and wonder and look down and wonder for we see through dark glasses. The mysteries of God are scary, exciting, amazing and un-understandable to the finite mind. How do tumors disappear and bones repaired? How do nations rise and fall? My notes is my attempt to understand what is happening in that world. They are incomplete, in-accurate confusing and ever changing. Every revelation we get opens the door for a greater revelation and a new experience. God is truly never ending?





**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**INTRODUCTION ..... PAGE 09**  
**CHAPTER ONE, OUR ROOTS AND OUR HERITAGE ..... PAGE 10**  
**CHAPTER TWO, SHARING DIVINITY WITH HUMANITY..... PAGE 14**  
01. METHODS OF INTERACTING WITH THE ORDER OF THE CREATOR  
02. GOD PROVIDED GIFTS  
03. GOD PROVIDED A SOVEREIGN COVERING  
04. GOD PROVIDED FAITH  
05. GOD LISTENS TO US WHEN WE ASK  
06. GOD GAVE US THE MECHANICS OF LIFE  
07. GOD SPEAKS TO US VERBALLY AND BY REVELATION  
08. GOD GAVE US AUTHORITY AND A COMMISSION  
**CHAPTER THREE, STEPS OF ETERNITY .....PAGE 22**  
**CHAPTER FOUR, RELEASING MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM .....PAGE 24**  
01. THE MYSTERIES OF GOD CREATED THE COSMOSES  
02. GOD’S KINGDOM IS A MYSTERY  
03. GOD IS A MYSTERY  
04. GOD’S SPIRIT IS A MYSTERY  
05. GOD’S WORD IS A MYSTERY  
06. GOD’S CREATIVE POWER IS A MYSTERY  
07. GOD’S UNLIMITED POWER IS A MYSTERY  
08. GOD’S EXTRAORDINARY MIRACLES ARE MYSTERIES\  
09. JESUS CHRIST IS A MYSTERY  
10. GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT IS A MYSTERY  
11. THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST IS A MYSTERY  
12. GOD’S LANGUAGE IS A MYSTERY  
13. MAN IS A MYSTERY  
**CHAPTER FIVE, GOD SHARES HIS KINGDOM WITH MAN ..... Page 58**  
01. GOD DELEGATES POWER TO MAN  
02. GOD GIVES US A COMMISSION  
03. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH SIGNS AND WONDERS  
04. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH WORDS OF PROPHECY  
06. GOD SPEAKS AUDIBLY  
07. GOD SPEAKS BY REVELATION  
08. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH PERCEPTIONS  
**CHAPTER SIX, ACCESSING GOD’S KINGDOM .....PAGE 75**  
01. BELIEVE  
02. REPENTANCE  
03. ACCEPTING CHRIST  
04. GET BAPTIZED  
05. GET FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT  
**CHAPTER SEVEN, PRESENTING YOUR SELF .....PAGE 83**  
01. WALK IN HUMILITY  
02. SANCTIFY YOURSELF  
03. BECOME TEACHABLE

04. TRUST THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT
05. HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FATHER
06. STAND FIRM IN THE FATHERS WORD
07. OBEY THE FATHER
08. SUBMIT TO THE FATHER
09. SEEK TRUTH BY PRAYER AND FASTING
10. HAVE COMPASSION FOR HUMANITY
11. PRAISING AND WORSHIPING IN ALL THINGS
12. EXPECT TO BE PERSECUTED
13. DEVELOP UN-LIMITED & UN-CONDITIONAL LOVE
14. REVERE THE KINGDOM AND THE CREATION
15. BE OBSERVANT IN ALL THINGS
16. GODLY SORROW
17. A GOOD CONSCIENCE ELIMINATES UNGODLY SORROW
18. JESUS WAS A MAN OF SORROWS
19. MAN CAN SEAR HIS CONSCIENCE BY REFUSING GODLY
20. GODLY SORROW CAUSES CHANGE
21. GODLY SORROW AND FLESHLY SORROW ARE CREATED

**CHAPTER EIGHT, HERE I AM LORD SEND ME .....PAGE 112**

01. DO THE THINGS JESUS DID!
02. DO THE THINGS PAUL DID!
03. DO THE THINGS BELIEVERS DO!
04. DO THE THINGS THE DISCIPLES DO!
05. DO THE THINGS ELIJAH DID!
06. DO THE THINGS ELISHA DID!
07. BECOME A MAN OF GOD!



**CHAPTER NINE, DO THE MIRACLES OF THE KINGDOM ..... PAGE 132**

01. MIRACLES OF CREATION
02. MIRACLES DIRECTLY AFFECTING MAN’S DESTINY
03. MIRACLES OF MATERIALIZATION
04. MIRACLES INVOLVING PLANTS AND ANIMALS
05. MIRACLES INVOLVING LIFE AND DEATH

**CHAPTER TEN, LIVING IN THE KINGDOM .....PAGE 140**

01. BE TRANSPORTED
02. CLOTHED YOURSELF IN RIGHTEOUSNESS
03. EMBRACE AN OPEN HEAVEN
04. DEVELOP FAITH FOR MIRACLES
05. EMBRACE PROPHETIC VISIONS & DREAMS
06. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH PEOPLE
07. ALLOW GOD’S ANGELS TO ASSIST YOU IN MINISTERING
08. ALLOW GOD’S SPIRIT TO WORK IN YOU
09. ALLOW GOD’S GLORY TO MANIFEST
10. EMBRACE MATERIALIZATION IN ALL FORMS
11. RECOGNIZE THE PROPHETIC SHADOWS
12. RELEASE THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM

**CHAPTER ELEVEN, GOD’S HOSTS; THE ANGELS ..... PAGE 171**

01. ANGELS SPEAK TO MAN
02. THE PRESENCE OF ANGELS BEARS WITNESS TO GOD
03. ANGELS WERE CREATED BY GOD
04. ANGELS GUARDED THE TREE OF LIFE
05. ANGELS GUARDED GODS DWELLING PLACE
06. ANGELS ARE SERVANTS OF WORSHIP
07. ANGELS COMMUNICATE THE WILL OF GOD
08. ANGELS ARE OBEDIENT TO THE WILL OF GOD
09. ANGELS ARE GIFT FROM GOD
10. ANGELS ARE MINISTERING SPIRITS.
11. ANGELS ARE INSTRUMENTS OF REVELATION
12. ANGELS ANNOUNCE THE WILL OF THE FATHER
13. ANGELS ARE WITH CHRIST
14. ANGELS ARE SENT OUT BY JESUS CHRIST
15. ANGELS ARE WISE
16. ANGELS HAVE A LANGUAGE
17. ANGELS ARE SUBMISSIVE
18. ANGELS ARE DISPATCHED BY PRAYER.
19. ANGELS ARE WITHOUT NUMBER
20. ANGELS CAN, BUT DO NOT NEED TO EAT FOOD
21. ANGELS ARE GATHERING THE PEOPLE OF GOD.
22. ANGELS ARE COMING AND GOING TO THE EARTH
23. ANGELS ARE PROTECTORS
24. ANGELS HAVE GREAT POWER
25. ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS APPEARING TO MAN
26. HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS
27. ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS IN NON-CANONICAL WRITINGS
28. ALLEN SKROCH'S TESTIMONY OF ANGELIC INTERACTION

**CHAPTER TWELVE, SUPERNATURAL BEINGS ..... PAGE 196**

01. SUPERNATURAL BEINGS DRESSED IN WHITE APPEAR TO PEOPLE
02. APPEARANCES OF VARIOUS FORMS OF PHENOMENA

**CHAPTER THIRTEEN, MANS INTERACTION WITH THE LORD..... PAGE 204**

01. THE LORD APPEARS TO MAN

**CHAPTER FOURTEEN, PHENOMENA OF LIGHT ..... PAGE 206**

01. CLOTHED IN LIGHT
02. JESUS IS THE LIGHT
03. GOD IS AN EXTREME LIGHT
04. THE WORD OF GOD IS A LIGHT
05. MAN IS A LESSER LIGHT
06. MAN IS GUIDED INTO THE LIGHT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT
07. DRESSED IN WHITE AND WHITE LINEN

**CHAPTER FIFTEEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ..... PAGE 213**

- 01 THE FATHER CAME IN
02. THE SON RETURNED
03. THE SPIRIT WAS SENT TO EARTH
04. EMBRACE THE BRIDEGROOM; YOU ARE THE BRIDE



- 05. YOU WILL BE RECOGNIZED IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
- 06. YOU WILL BE REWARDED IN THE KINGDOM
- 07. YOU WILL JOIN THE HEAVENLY HOSTS

**CHAPTER SIXTEEN, THE WILL OF THE FATHER ..... PAGE 223**

**CHAPTER SEVENTEEN, THE WILL OF THE SON ..... PAGE 231**

**CHAPTER EIGHTEEN, LIVING IN HIS GOD’S WILL ..... PAGE 233**

- 01. LIFE CHANGING POINTS TO CONSIDER!
- 02. WHAT HAPPENED IN YOUR LIFE TODAY BECAUSE YOU WERE THINKING?

**CHAPTER NINETEEN, SATAN, LUCIFER AND THE DEVIL..... PAGE 241**

- 01. FALSE SEERS AND PROPHETS GIVE THE DEVIL POWER
- 02. MURMURING AND DISSATISFACTION IS A TOOL OF THE DEVIL
- 03. SATANIC POWER IS FALSENESS AND DECEPTION
- 04. PRACTICING SIN IS OF THE DEVIL
- 05. WE CAN GIVE THE DEVIL POWER
- 06. SATANIC POWER CAN BE DESTROYED BY MAN
- 07. SATAN HAS A HIERARCHY OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS
- 08. SATAN DECEIVED THE WHOLE WORLD

**CHAPTER TWENTY, HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS REFERENCED .....PAGE 258**

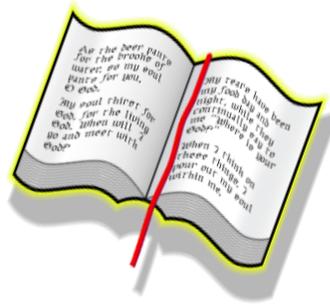
- 01. HISTORICAL BOOKS
- 02. RECORDS OF THE PROPHETS AND SEERS

**CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE, CONCLUSION ..... PAGE 262**

**CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO, TESTIMONIES.....PAGE 264**

**CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE, REFERENCES, CREDITS, FAIR USE AND**

**DISCLAIMER.....PAGE 277**





**MAN IS A TREE PLANTED BY THE LORD, ALL GROW AND ALL DIE**

**Ecclesiastes 07:01-07:02**

**A good name is better than perfumed oil,  
and the day of death better than the day of birth.**

**Better to go to a house of mourning  
than to go to a house of feasting,  
for all are destined to be mourned;  
the living should lay this to heart.**



THESE NOTES ARE DEDICATED TO WANDA AND MY  
THREE SONS  
MIKE, PAUL, AND TROY  
AND THEIR FAMILIES  
AND TO THE  
HEALING AND DELIVERANCE CLASSES OF  
REACHING OUT  
MINISTRIES  
AND THE MEN AND  
WOMEN THAT HAVE THE COURAGE TO  
PRESS IN TO DESTROY  
THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL.  
FOR THE  
CAUSE OF CHRIST AND  
THE WILL OF THE  
FATHER

## INTRODUCTION

In the preparation of my notes, I have used many different versions of scripture. One is not better than the other but everyone has a different perception of what they saw, heard and understood. The essence of scripture does not change. I also used some of the ancient writing which collaborate the scriptures. Everyone in the days of Jesus Christ had somewhat of an understanding of who he was. Many of these people wrote their opinions. We are still doing it today. We can all have an opinion of the cover sheet of these notes. Each one is different.



We all have a different calling and perceive things differently. Some reference verses may be out of place with the version you have because some versions have omitted some verses. There may be some mistakes. I have also included some information from the ancient writings and some from the non-conical books to provide a wider base of understanding.

I have no personal preference of the scriptures. We need to recognize that every translation has change some meanings and understandings; however, the essence of the scripture remains the same and has remain that way throughout the ages. The Cosmose will only be brought back into harmony by the power and word of God. God is not a God of interpretation but a God of power and order. He is the God of the Cosmose.

People do not write things that they do not have in their minds or things they have not observed. People will write about a greater relationship with God or a political agenda. God oversees the Cosmose and everything we do and will bring balance or destruction to the Cosmose. All the information in my notes is written or recorded somewhere in history. Perceptions may vary but the experience happened in some manner. It can be a total truth or an out and out lie. God is the God of all people.

Develop you own spirituality and you will be able to understand the magnitude of God and you will be able to understand people with different perceptions and belief patterns, accepting them where they are at. We are all a part of the human race. We are all eternal. We will all stand before God and we will all pass into the next world, the unseen world. It will come regardless of what you say or believe. We all have an appointment with death.

When people start, conversations they usually tell you what they do not believe in so they can establish some form of their own morality or identity. It does not really make any difference what our morality or identity says. God's plan will be fulfilled regardless what people believe or think. All people have the original scriptures and the Ten Commandments. Everything we say or do is an extrapolation of those scriptures and the Ten Commandments, or it is the rejection of them. It is the total and complete law of morality. Let all of us start there. Grow your own spirituality. Develop your flesh and recognize that they coexist in the Cosmose.

In the flesh we pay our bills, take care of our families, promote good things and we find ourselves in harmony within the Cosmose. In the spiritual realm we heal the sick, restore the broken, and lead people to salvation. Life is in harmony with the Cosmose. Satan will destroy harmony between the flesh and the spirit if he can or if we are willing to allow it.

If man walks in harmony with the Father's will, his flesh will come into line. If he rejects the Father's will, destruction will follow him spiritually and physically.



**CHAPTER ONE**  
**OUR ROOTS AND OUR HERITAGE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Daniel 07: 09-10 says, As I was watching all this, Thrones were set in place and The Old One sat down. His robes were white as snow; his hair was white like wool. His throne was flaming with fire, its wheels blazing. A river of fire poured out of the throne. Thousands upon thousands served him tens of thousands attended him. The courtroom was called to order and the books were opened. When we are born, again we are born into the Father's kingdom. We are a part of this Kingdom of God and the ancient of days is our Father!



We have a brother in this Kingdom and His name is Jesus. We have the spirit of this Kingdom, the Holy Spirit, which is the spirit of God. In Acts 17:29 it says, therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by human design and skill.

In Genesis 01:26-27 God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over the whole earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth on the earth so God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God he created them; male and female he created them. That is us, man and women. Luke 17:21 says, neither shall they say, lo here or lo there! For behold, the Kingdom of God is within you.



In Romans 08:19-21 it says, the creation waits eagerly for the sons of God to be revealed; for the creation was made subject to frustration — not willingly, but because of the one who subjected it, but it was given a reliable hope that it too would be set free from its bondage to decay and would enjoy the freedom accompanying the glory that God's children will have.

Then in the end, John reports in Revelation 20:04 Then I saw thrones, and those seated on them received authority to judge, and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for testifying about Yeshua and proclaiming the Word of God, those who had not worshipped the beast or its image and had not received the mark on their foreheads and on their hands. They came to life to reign and rule with the Messiah for a thousand years.

The remnant men and women will return to their roots and reconnect with their family---the family of God. They will have returned home and there they will fulfill the will of God. They are destined to destroy the works of the Devil using all the tools available. They are organized under the banner of Jesus Christ. They have access to the throne room utilizing the angels and the revelation given to them by the Holy Spirit.

They have learned how to access the Kingdom. They learned the protocol. It starts with submission, repentance, unconditional love, and adopting the characteristics and qualities OF THE FAMILY OF GOD. We all need to quit playing church and go out and start doing the works of the Father. Our work is to destroy the works of Satan, challenging the devil's work and destroy it. Become a missionary using all the tools available in the Kingdom. Do not allow one single work of the devil to live. In the Old Testament, the total annihilation of the people in some of the battles is prophetic of how we need to operate in destroying the works of the Devil. Ephesians 06:12 says, for we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. That is where the battle is. We are spirit beings.

Practice walking above your flesh, talking to angels, healing people, sending the word, let your shadow fall on someone or let them touch you to get healed. You are the image of God. You are created in his image and you must become God-like. Everything Jesus did you can do. Your children become like you and you must become like God. He is your Father. Man's commission is to destroy the works of the devil with no holds barred, and by this fulfill the call and will of the Father



We are a family all equally grafted together. In Ezekiel 47:22 it says, you are to allot it as an inheritance for yourselves and for the foreigners residing among you and who have children. You are to consider them as native-born Israelites; along with you, they are to be allotted an inheritance among the tribes of Israel. We must present ourselves to the family and to the members of the Kingdom. How we present ourselves determines how we are accepted. Surrender your life so that God can manifest His power through you.

Many times, we are confused about who we are, what we are and where we are. Identify these things in your life according to the word of God. You cannot walk in the will of God without knowing your authority or place in his Kingdom. Seek deliverance, prayer, washing with the word and counsel. There is no problem in having issues but there is a problem with keeping them. Observe what the word is telling you.

We need to use as much fervor in walking in the spirit as we do in the flesh when we go to work, get involved in politics, and go to the football game or any other agenda. Get as excited over getting some one healed, as you would have over some concert, game, or shopping spree. Use all the tools and power God has given you.

Qualifications are to; 01. Everyone needs to repent, 02. Everyone needs to get born again, 03. Everyone needs to get water baptized 04. Everyone needs to be filled with the Holy Spirit and 05. Everyone needs to learn to operate consistently in all the gifts of the spirit. You are ready. No holds barred. Nothing is held back from you.

Christian technology and theology make a spiritual disconnect between the natural and the spiritual realm. That is very unfortunate. Scripture demonstrates that the Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit and God's followers are connected to the Kingdom.

The law of first mention is commonly accepted, that after something is introduced and revealed in the word we can use it with a no release attitude. It becomes a part of our arsenal.

Any man or woman can and may well fulfill any of the events described in scripture for all the word was made flesh and dwelled with us, in us and through us. If it is not in the word, it is prophetic and available to us. Recognize the protocol of the Kingdom of God along with God's timing and desires. There are no short cuts.

We have the potential and the commission to walk on water, to walk through walls and be transported from one place to another. We can speak to the fish. We should be raising the dead, casting out devils, causing iron to float and healing the multitudes. Can we relax in the will of God and pray fire down from heaven, letting the will of God flow through us? These things should be normal in our lives. The ancient of days, God the Father, set all these things in motion.

Will we be transfigured into light, heal the cripples and have angelic conversations? Will we give prophetic utterances, speak in tongues, cause the waters to part, control animals, rebuke weather patterns, get caught up to heaven, multiply our food supply, and hear the voice of God. There are no limits as we heal the sick, deliver the drug user, or appear to other people as a



man or women dressed in white. We will truly become the sons of God manifesting God's glory. Get ready to see miracles in your ministry. Miracles identify you with divinity are a big part of the Kingdom of God.

A miracle is an event not explainable by natural or scientific laws. Such an event may be attributed to a supernatural activity. There is usually a specific purpose connected to a miracle.

**Four Greek words are principally used to designate miracles:**

(01). Semeion, a sign, i.e., an evidence of a divine commission, an attestation of a divine message Matthew. 12:38, 39; 16:01, Mark 08:11; Luke 11:16; 23:08; John 02:11, 18, 23; Acts 06:08, etc.; a token of the presence and working of God; the seal of a higher power.

(02). Terata, wonders; wonder-causing events; portents; producing astonishment in the beholder Acts 02:19.

(03). Dunameis might works; works of superhuman power Acts 02:22; Rom. 15:19; 02 Thess. 02:09 of a new and higher power.

(04). Erga, works the works of Him who is wonderful in working John 05:20, 36.

Miracles are seals of a divine mission. The sacred writers appealed to them as proofs that they were messengers of God. Our Lord also appealed to miracles as a conclusive proof of his divine mission John 05:20 Thus, being out of the common course of nature and beyond the power of man, they are fitted to convey the impression of the presence and power of God.



God is certainly present where miracles are done in His Name. Miracles do not happen by the flesh; they come out of our spirits. The man who works a miracle in the name of Jesus is connected to the Kingdom of God and provides clear proof that he comes with the authority and grace of God. They are his credentials that he is God's messenger. The teacher points to these credentials as proof that he speaks with the authority of God. He boldly says, God bears me witness, both with signs and wonders, and with diver's miracles.

The credibility of miracles is established by the evidence of the senses on the part of those who are witnesses of them and to all others by the testimony of witnesses. The witnesses must be competent, and their testimony trustworthy. Medical evidence is desirable and sought.

Unbelievers deny miracles, because they say miracles are impossible however, medical confirmations and cripples walking testify to the validity of miracles. Miracles are as credible as getting up in the morning. The cripple walked or did not. It is not a question of decision it is an observation of what is going on...

The no limit method of approaching the supernatural connection to the Kingdom of God is unconditional love to and a desire to serve God the Father, God the Holy Spirit, God the Son and God's people. These people operate out of unconditional love making the will of the Father the cause and agenda of their life. They learn the protocol of operating in the supernatural Kingdom of the Father. 01 John 03:01-02 see how great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we would be called children of God John 01:12 says, yet to all who did receive Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God. For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God.

Jeremiah 08:07 says, Even the stork in the sky knows her appointed seasons, and the dove, the swift and the thrush observe the time of their migration, but my people do not know the requirements of the Kingdom. There is a protocol to the Kingdom just like a protocol in our daily lives. Learn the protocol and you will learn to walk next to the heart of God. We must present ourselves to the Kingdom. We must qualify ourselves to have access to the Kingdom. Salvation is free development is a choice.

We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. Those who are led by the Spirit of God are the children of God. Proverbs 06:16-19 tells us what God hates: These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness.



**HOW MANY TREES IN A SEED???**

**CHAPTER TWO**  
**SHARING DIVINITY WITH HUMANITY**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Develop a vision with your creator on a one to one basis. He created you, He called you and He empowers you. You will live or die on a one to one level with God.

**01. GOD CREATED US THEREFORE WE:**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Recognize God as the person who created us in his image a part of his family. We must interact with God on a person-to-person level just like a family. We interact with the power of choice. Our choices determine the type of relationship we will have. God is the creator (sovereign) and has decreed that it will be the way we choose. Because He gave us, choice we can create based on His order by submitting to him.

Genesis 01:26-27 God said, Let Us [Father, Son, and Holy Spirit] make mankind in Our image, after our likeness, and let them have complete authority over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, the [tame] beasts, and over all of the earth, and over everything that creeps upon the earth. So, God created man in His own image, in the image and likeness of God He created him: male and female He created them.

Jeremiah 01:05 before I formed you in the womb I knew [and] approved of you [as my chosen instrument], and before you were born, I separated and set you apart, consecrating you: [and] I appointed you as a prophet to the nations.

Job 34:14-15 If [God] should set His heart upon him [man] and withdraw His [life-giving] spirit and His breath [from man] to Himself, all flesh would perish together, and man would turn again to dust.



**02. METHODS OF INTERACTING WITH THE ORDER OF THE CREATOR**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The gifts and offices were given to edify the body of Christ, to heal to prophecy, o cast out devils, to multiply food, to restore and to make it whole. There are many other activities Christ was involved in that we fail to do. We as a body have failed in part, only because we have not done these things.

Romans 12:06-08 prophecy, service, teaching, exhorts (encourages), contributes aid, superintends, and shows mercy.

01 Corinthians 12 reports gifts of, wisdom, knowledge, faith, healing, miraculous powers, prophecy, distinguishing between spirits, speaking in tongues, and the interpretation of tongues.

Ephesians 04:07 says, Christ gave apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers.

**03. GOD PROVIDED A SOVEREIGN COVERING:**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Deuteronomy 07:15 took away all sickness  
Deuteronomy 07:15 will put none of the diseases upon thee  
Exodus 15:26 will put none of these diseases upon thee  
Exodus 23:25 will take sickness away from you.  
Hosea 14:04 will heal your waywardness  
Isaiah 41:10 will strengthen thee: yea,  
Jeremiah 03:22 will heal your backslidings.  
Jeremiah 30:17 will heal your wounds  
Jeremiah 30:17 will provide protection  
Jeremiah 30:17 will restore health to you  
Jeremiah 33:06 health and healing  
Job 42:10 restored Job's losses  
John 01:02 prosperity and health  
Kings 20:07 Luke 10:34 medicine (poultice)  
Proverbs 03:07-08 provides health to your flesh  
Proverbs 03:07-08 provides strength to your bones.  
Psalms 06:02 mercy on me,  
Psalms 103:03 forgives all your iniquities.  
Psalms 103:03 provides healing for all my diseases  
Psalms 147:03 binds up their wounds.  
Psalms 147:03 provides healing for the brokenhearted  
Psalms 41:03 restores them from their bed of illness.  
Psalms 41:03 sustains them on their sickbed  
Psalms 41:03-05 shows mercy  
Revelation 22:01- 04 provides the tree of life



#### **04. GOD PROVIDED FAITH** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Kings 17:21-22 by faith he stretched himself out upon the boy three times  
01 Peter 02:24 by faith: whose stripes ye were healed.  
01 Samuel 06:03 by faith humble yourself  
02 Kings 05:02-04 seeking out the Godly by faith  
02 Kings 05:10 by faith he dipped in the Jordan River 07 times.  
02 Kings 20:07 by faith he places it upon the boil  
Exodus 01:15-22 by faith the spiritual midwife did not throw the baby in the river.  
Galatians 06:09 use faith to be persistence  
Hebrews 11.33 by faith they obtained promises, and stopped lions' mouths,  
Hebrews 11:02 by faith the elders have obtained a testimony.  
Hebrews 11:03 by faith we believe the worlds were framed by [the] word of God.  
Hebrews 11:04 by faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain  
Hebrews 11:04 by faith God bearing testimony to his gifting having died, he yet speaks.  
Hebrews 11:05 by faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death: and was not found,  
 because God had translated him:  
Hebrews 11:06 by faith he is a rewarder of them who seek him out.

Hebrews 11:06 by faith he must believe that he is  
Hebrews 11:06 without faith [it is] impossible to please [him].  
Hebrews 11:07 by faith Noah became heir of the righteousness according to faith.  
Hebrews 11:07 by faith, Noah warned concerning things not yet seen; prepared an arch  
Hebrews 11:08 by faith Abraham, being called, obeyed  
Hebrews 11:09 by faith he sojourned as a stranger in the land of promise  
Hebrews 11:11 by faith Sarah herself received strength for [the] conception of seed.  
Hebrews 11:13 they died in faith, not receiving the promises, but having seen them.  
Hebrews 11:17 by faith Abraham, [when] tried, offered up Isaac.  
Hebrews 11:20 by faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.  
Hebrews 11:21 by faith Jacob [when] dying blessed each of the sons of Joseph.  
Hebrews 11:21 by faith Jacob worshipped on the top of his staff.  
Hebrews 11:22 by faith Joseph [when] dying gave commandment concerning his bones.  
Hebrews 11:23 by faith Moses, being born, was hid three months by his parents,  
Hebrews 11:24 by faith Moses, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter:  
Hebrews 11:27 by faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king:  
Hebrews 11:27 by faith he persevered, as seeing him who is invisible.  
Hebrews 11:28 by faith he celebrated the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, that the  
 destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them.  
Hebrews 11:28 by faith they saw the child beautiful: and they did not fear the injunction of  
 the king.  
Hebrews 11:29 by faith they passed through the Red sea.  
Hebrews 11:30 by faith the walls of Jericho fell.  
Hebrews 11:31 by faith Rahab the harlot did not perish along with the unbelievers.  
Hebrews 11:32 by faith of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David Samuel, and of the  
 prophets:  
Hebrews 11:33 faith they overcame kingdoms  
Hebrews 11:39 and these all, having obtained witness through faith.



### **05. GOD LISTENS TO US WHEN WE ASK: (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 30:19-21 God will Listen

01 Corinthians 14:02 for he that speaketh in an [unknown] tongue  
 speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth [him],  
 howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

01 John 05:14-15 if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and  
 if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we  
 desired of him.

01 Thessalonians 05:17 Pray without ceasing.

01 Timothy 02:01-04 I exhort therefore, that, first, supplications, prayers, intercessions, [and]  
 giving of thanks, be made for all men:

02 Corinthians 07:10 Zion travailed she brought forth her children.

### **06. GOD PROVIDES PRAYER (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Prayer is petitioning God, asking crying out afflicting your soul and etc. It is interacting with the family of God making petition.

Acts 13:02-03 as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, and when they had fasted and prayed, and laid [their] hands on them, they sent [them] away.

Colossians 04:02 says, continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving

Ephesians 06:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints:

Ezra 08:21-23 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us

Ezra 09:05 the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping

Galatians 04:19 I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

Genesis 20:17 Prayer

Isaiah 58:01-14 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins

Isaiah 58:06 [Is] not this the fast that I have chosen? To lose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Isaiah 66:08 I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

James 01:06-08 but let him ask in faith, nothing wavering

James 04:03 ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask

James 05:16 Confess [your] faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.



Jeremiah 33:03 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Joel 01:14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders [and] all the inhabitants of the land [into] the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord,

Joel 02:12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye [even] to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

John 11:35 for godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of

John 14:13 and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do

John 15:07 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive,

Luke 11:09 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find knock and it shall be opened unto you.

Luke 18:01 and he spake a parable unto them [to this end], that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:

Mark 09:29 and he said unto them, this kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 11:24 Therefore, I say unto you, what things so ever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive [them], and ye shall have [them].

Matthew 06:06-07 but thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall



reward thee openly, but when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen [do]: for they think that, they shall be heard for their much speaking

Matthew 07:07 Ask and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you:

Matthew 09:14-15 then came to him the disciples of John, saying, why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not.

Matthew 21:22 and all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Nehemiah 01:04 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned [certain] days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Numbers 12:13 Psalms 30:02 crying out

Philippians 04:06 in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let, your requests be made known

Psalms 35:13 Daniel 09:03 Prayer and fasting

Psalms 06:08 The Lord hath heard my supplication: The Lord will receive my prayer.

Psalms 107:19-20 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble

Psalms 30:02 O Lord my God, I cried out to You, And You healed me.

Psalms 34:17 the righteous] cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

Romans 08:22-23 for we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now, and not only they

Romans 08:22-23, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

Romans 08:26-27 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groaning's which cannot be uttered, that ye may consume [it] upon your lusts.



## **07. GOD GAVE US THE MECHANICS OF LIFE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

There are many ways to interact with divinity. There are many ways to see people healed and situations changed. Listed below are a few of them.

Acts 03:01-08 The name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk

Acts 05:15 Shadow falling on people.

Acts 10:30-31 Visitations

Acts 10:38 Anointing

Acts 19:11-12 Anointed objects

Acts 28:08 Laying on of hands

Deuteronomy 28: Obedience

Isaiah 57:18 Life style

Isaiah 61:01 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me

James 04:03 Praying specific

James 05:14 Call for the elders of the church

James 05:14 Pray over him

James 05:14 Anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

James 05:15 Prayer of faith shall save the sick



James 05:16 Confess your faults one to another  
James 05:16 Prayers of a righteous man avails much.  
James 05:16 Repentance  
John 04:18 Love  
John 04:23-24 Praying in the spirit  
John 09:07 Washing in the pool of Siloam  
John 14:14 Name of Jesus  
Joshua 01:08 Meditate on the word.  
Joshua 05:08 Resting in the Lord  
Luke 04:18: Anointing  
Luke 05:13 Matthew 08:02-03, Mark 01:40-42 And Jesus stretched out his hand  
Luke 05:14 Show yourself to the priests.  
Luke 05:17 By the power of the Lord  
Luke 06:06-11 Did something



Luke 13:12-13 Laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight

Luke 22:50 Touched the ear and healed him.

Malachi 03:10-11 Giving

Mark 02:05-11 Mathew 06:14-15 your sins are forgiven you,

Mark 05:34 Daughter, your faith has healed you

Mark 06:13 Matthew 17:18 Luke 04:35 casting out devils

Luke 11:14 Mark 06:13 Mark 16:17 Mark 09:25 casting out devils

Mark 06:13, James 05:14: Anoint with oil

Mark 07:32-35 Spit once and touched the man's tongue

Mark 07:33 Mark 08:23 John 09:06 Anointed mud

Mark 08:22-25 Laid his hands on him again and he was restored

Mark 08:22-25 Spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him

Mark 09:27 Verbal command come out of him.

Mark 16:18 Laying hands on the sick, and they will recover

Mathew 09:12 In need of a physician, but those who are sick

Matthew 08:03 Matthew 16/08:05-13/15:21-28 Send the word

John 04:46-50 Psalms 107:20 Send the word

Matthew 08:07-08 Send the word and my servant will be healed

Matthew 08:08,13 Acts 09:40 John 11:43 Speaking

Matthew 08:16 Drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick.

Matthew 09:21-22 Mark 10:52 Acts 14:09 Acts 03:16 (Mark 05:34: Faith

Matthew 09:29 Touched their eyes: According to your faith be it done to you.

Matthew 10:01 Gave them power [against] unclean spirits

Matthew 10:06 Raising the dead

Matthew 14:14 Compassion

Matthew 14:35-36, 1 Kings 17:21-22: Matthew 08:03 Luke 22:51

Numbers 21:07-09 looking upon the bronze serpent

Philippians 02:09-11 John 16:22-24: Name of Jesus

Proverbs 04:20-22 and health to all their flesh.

Proverbs 16:24 pleasant words

Proverbs 18:21 Speaking



Touching

**08. GOD SPEAKS TO US VERBALLY AND BY REVELATION  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

02 Kings 02:21- 23 Matthew 08:08, 13 Acts 09:40, John 11:43 Speaking to us  
Deuteronomy 32:39 His will  
Exodus 15:26 Listening: give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes  
Exodus 23:25-26 Serving the Lord your God  
Hosea 06:01, Jeremiah 03:22 Returning to the Lord  
Isaiah 53:04-05 By his stripes we are healed, He [was] wounded for our transgressions  
Isaiah 55:09-11 It shall prosper in the thing where I sent it.  
Isaiah 58:06 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? To lose the bands of wickedness  
Isaiah 58:08 You are healing shall spring forth speedily  
Jeremiah 17:14 Heal me, Lord, and I will be healed: you are the one I praise  
John 14:12 Anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing  
Luke 07:14 I say to you, arise.  
Luke 08:50 Do not be afraid: just believe, and she will be healed.  
Luke 09:11 Responsibility  
Malachi 04:02 Sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its rays.  
Mark 06:02 Mighty works done by his hands.



**09. GOD GAVE US AUTHORITY AND A COMMISSION:  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We have an obligation to rule over everything including our circumstances  
Genesis 01:26-28 Then God said, let us make humankind in our image, in the likeness of ourselves: and let them rule over the fish in the sea, the birds in the air, the animals, and over all the earth, and over every crawling creature that crawls on the earth. 27 So, God created humankind in his own image: in the image of God, he created him: male and female he created them. 28 God blessed them: God said to them, be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea, the birds in the air and every living creature that crawls on the earth.

01John 05:04 For whatever is born of God overcomes the world, and this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith.  
01John 04:04 ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them [spirits not of/from God]: because greater is he [God] that is in you, than he that is in the world.  
Ephesians 06:12 for we [believers] wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.  
Isaiah 61:01 He has sent me to open the prison for those who are bound:  
John 08:32 ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.  
John 14:12 greater works than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father.  
Joshua 01:03 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you.

Luke 09:01-02 says, and then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases, and he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luke 10:17 and the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Luke 10:19 Behold, I [Jesus] give unto you power

Mark 16:15-18 those that believe: in my name shall they cast out devils: they shall speak with new tongues: they shall take up serpents: and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Matthew 10:07-09 Exhortation; freely ye have received, freely give



Matthew 14:35-36, Willingness

Matthew 25:22-23, Hard work

Matthew 28:18-20 Then Jesus came to them and said, all authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me 19 Therefore go and make disciples of all nations baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Psalms 08:04-08 what is man, that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man, that thou visitest him? 05 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. 06 Thou made him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet: 07 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field: 08 the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

Psalms 115:16 the heavens are the Lord's: but the earth He has given to the children of men.



**CHAPTER THREE**  
**STEPS OF ETERNITY**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



These are a few of the many steps we must take to walk into the kingdom. It all starts with these four. 01. Repent 02. get saved, 03. Get baptized in water and 04. Get filled with the Holy Spirit.

To walk further into God's kingdom, in his image, then we must learn to apply three attributes daily which will help you connect; 01. Unconditional repentance, 02. Unconditional forgiveness and 03. Unconditional love.

Sanctify everything you think and do unconditionally. Now we are ready to start our walk in the gifts of the Holy Spirit allowing him to do as he wills in our lives. As we enter the kingdom. Genesis 01:26-27 comes into play where we are being restored into His image operating in the powers of his kingdom.

Not many will grasp the magnitude of his kingdom however the excitement of the journey is worth the effort. The entire Cosmoses are at your hand for you have become the bride of Christ. Now you must prepare to live in this realm.



**Forgive yourself and those that have used you. Remember it is not what they did to you  
it is what you do with what they did.**

Trust God and walk in obedience giving him honor and reverence. Exhibit reverence for his creation. Praise him in all things. Trust Him. Make him your source. Fulfill the commission to heal the sick crippled and restore the broken. Make disciples of all people you meet. We could add many things but this gives us a start in his Kingdom and eternity.

We grow one-step at a time. Our growth may be fast or slow. Physically we start as a baby, born of blood and water. Spiritually we are born again accepting the blood sacrifice of

Jesus and are baptized in water. When we are born again, the spirit of God enters us and we must learn to use his presence. Systematically, we grow in faith, experience, belief and understanding.



Spiritual maturity is a process. We will never wake up one day and say I am spiritually mature. It is a process. We grow spiritually as we grew physically. David grew from a shepherd to a king. Samson's calling was to be a judge. Samuel was called to be a prophet. We are called to accomplish specific things, they may seem minor or major, but each is important. No one started at the top end. They all started at the beginning and each one had a different set of experiences that molded their spirituality. Those experiences marked their lives and carried them to the end.

We have a choice in all things. Choose your path. Choose your level of obedience. Choose your weapons and prepare your armaments. Your weapons are many and varied. God has given all authority to use in finding a weapon that will defeat the enemy and bring a solution to the problem. You are a part of the army of God. Man tends to look for the easy way out, like the medicine bottle. Change of attitude, faith, and belief patterns could eliminate the problem completely and inexpensively.

Luke 10:19 says, I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy nothing will harm you. For the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Mark 13:34. Use it!

Faith, belief, and the application of biblical truths will release us from the bonds of the enemy. Study spirituality, methods of healing, revelation, cleansing, use of Godly authority, and the miracles recorded in scripture that will make you more spiritually mature. Walking in the secret place, and knowing God is like the video game. They are after you; however, you have an arsenal of weaponry to use to win the battle. Use it. Take your thinking out of the box and find the secret weapon to destroy the works of evil.

Man thinks he is invincible and the result is more and more uncontrolled medical problems. A simple example is diabetes. Diet will solve 80% to 90 % of it, and if the truth be known, adding exercise may solve it all. Break the curse of inheritance and apply what we know and you are done. A man with diabetes told me he was on a drug and did not have to worry about food, as he helped himself to the third piece of pie. He believed the solution to diabetes was a drug and not a life style. Is this stupidity, stubbornness, or simply spiritual blindness?



This scenario is repeated time after time with different diseases and different treatments. This does not make the treatment bad: just the use of it. Medical treatment cannot, nor will it be the answer to the spiritual condition of man.

I have taken the liberty to expound on what I think is the most important characteristics in developing our spirituality. We are a part of God's Kingdom and are required to operate within his rules and procedures. Like everything we do in our physical realm we will have a parallel in the spiritual realm. We must present ourselves with a spiritual resume.

**CHAPTER FOUR**  
**RELEASING MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Colossians 02:02–03, says, that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, to reach all the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God’s mystery, which is Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Understanding a part of the mysteries of God comes with understanding Christ. The more we conform to the image of Christ the more revelation and understanding we get. We have a responsibility to release it to creation.

The devil comes to kill, steal, and destroy is a mystery. Why? Jesus came to restore his creation after the devil has attempted to destroy it. The mystery is in the difference it makes to the devil because he is pure hate and incredibly cunning.

The mystery rests in the spiritual forces involved. Spiritual entities of all sorts. That is why we need to align ourselves with the creator. That is why we need to grow our spirits. It is not beneficial to keep shooting ourselves in the foot or building a house and burning it down. Grow and develop your spirit. Connect with the spirit of Christ and do His will. You will see things you never dreamt possible.

You do not have to destroy anything. You can create. New body parts, restore families, heal the sick, cast out devils and the list goes on. Join the family of God. Embrace the mysteries of the Kingdom and release that knowledge to humanity.

01 Corinthians 04:01 let a man so account of us as servants of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

01 Corinthians 14:25 as the secrets of their hearts are laid bare. So, they will fall down and worship God, exclaiming, God is really among you!

Amos 03:07 surely the Sovereign Lord does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants the prophets.

Amos 04:13 He who forms the mountains, who creates the wind, and who reveals his thoughts to mankind, who turns dawn to darkness, and treads on the heights of the earth— the Lord God Almighty is his name.

Colossians 04:02-04 Continue steadfastly in prayer, being watchful in it with thanksgiving. At the same time, pray also for us, that God may open to us a door for the word, to declare the mystery of Christ, on account of which I am in prison— that I may make it clear, which is how I ought to speak.

**01. THE MYSTERIES OF GOD CREATED THE COSMOSES**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God is the Lord of the Cosmoses. How? Why? When? More is coming. A new creation, Ephesian 03:08, will come into existence. This new creation is a living spiritual organism with the resurrected and glorified Lord Jesus Christ at the head. It is the ‘Bride of Christ’, or ‘the Church’. In Ephesians 05:23 ‘Christ is the head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.’ In addition, in 01 Corinthians 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members. We are like a body part; the body is not completed without all the parts. God is that spiritual presence which is omnipresent (present everywhere) omniscient, (all-knowing) and omnipotence (all-powerful).

Omnipresent refers to the ability to be present everywhere at the same time. Psalms 139:07 where shall I go from Your Spirit? Or where shall I flee from your presence? Proverbs 05:21 for a man's ways are in full view of the Lord, and He examines all his paths. Proverbs 15:03 the eyes of the Lord are in every place, keeping watch on the evil and the good. Omniscience means that one has total and complete knowledge. Isaiah 46:10 I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come. I say, my purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please. Isaiah 48:03 I foretold the former things long ago, my mouth announced them and I made them known; then suddenly I acted and they came to pass. Isaiah 42:09 Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I now declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them. Luke 12:06-07 Are not five sparrows sold for two small coins? Yet not one of them has escaped the notice of God. Even the hairs of your head have all been counted. Do not be afraid. You are worth more than many sparrows.



God makes known future events, but He actively works to carry out His plan. God specifically tells us that He acts to make prophesied events occur.

Omnipotence means having power over all things. In Isaiah 44:24 (NASV) Thus says the Lord, your Redeemer, and the one who formed you from the womb, I, the Lord, am the maker of all things, stretching out the heavens by Myself and spreading out the earth all alone,

01 Kings 22:19-23; 02 Chr. 18:18-22, pagan prophets such as Balaam 01 Samuel 02:06 the Lord both kills and gives life; He brings down to the grave and raises up. Habakkuk 01:12-13 Are you not from eternity, Yahweh my God? My Holy One, you will not die. Lord, you appointed them to execute judgment; my Rock, you destined them to punish us. Your eyes are too pure to look on evil, and you cannot tolerate wrongdoing. So why do you tolerate those who are treacherous? Why are you silent while one who is wicked swallows up one who is more righteous than he is?



Hosea 06:01 Come, let us return to the Lord. He has torn us to pieces but He will heal us; He has injured us but He will bind up our wounds.

Isaiah 14:27 The Lord of hosts has planned; who can thwart Him? His hand is stretched out; who can turn it back?

Isaiah 44:28; 45:01-04; 02 Chronicles 36:22:23; Ezra 01:0104 to accomplish His will. Despite what men plot in their own minds to do, God's will is ultimately accomplished.

Isaiah 46:10 I foretell the end from the beginning, and from the start, things that had not occurred. I say, my plan shall be fulfilled; I will do all I have purposed.

Jeremiah 27:05 says, With My great power and outstretched arm I made the earth and its people and the animals that are on it, and I give it to anyone I please.

Jeremiah 32:17 Ah Lord GOD! You made the heavens and the earth by your great power and by your outstretched arm! Nothing is too hard for you.

Jeremiah 51:15 He made the earth by His power; He founded the world by His wisdom and stretched out the heavens by His understanding.

Job 01:06-12 & 02:01-07 and unnamed spirits to entice. Spirits enticed King Ahab to his death through deception

Job 05:18 For He wounds, but He also binds up; He injures, but His hands also heal.

Num. 22:05-24:25, and despotic men such as the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar Jeremiah. 25:09; 27:06; 43:10 and Persian king Cyrus

Psalms 33:10-11 The Lord foils the plans of the nations; He thwarts the purposes of the peoples, But the plans of the Lord stand firm forever, the purposes of His heart through all generations. Man is a part of that plan.

## **02. GOD'S KINGDOM IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

How does God's Kingdom work? Where and how does the power come into being? Is new material created out of seemingly nothing? When you see people healed and restored, broken bodies healed you must wonder how this is so. The power of God is a mystery and is only understandable by faith. This opens the philosophical question of what is faith and how does it operate in the Cosmoses.

God the Father is exciting, Jesus Christ the son is equally exciting and the Holy Spirit is exciting. The trinity, the rulers of the Cosmoses, rulers of an invisible Kingdom that has unlimited power and is accessible only by faith. The following scriptures give us an idea of what the Kingdom is.



01 Corinthians 04:20 For the Kingdom of God is not in speech, but in power.

01 Corinthians 15:50 now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot possess the Kingdom of God: neither shall corruption possess incorruption.



02 Thessalonians 01:05 for an example of the just judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God, for which also you suffer.

Galatians 05:21 Envy, murders, drunkenness, reveling, and such like. Of which I foretell you, as I have foretold to you, that they who do such things shall not obtain the Kingdom of God.

John 03:05 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

John 04:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth

Luke 06:20 and he, lifting up his eyes on his disciples, said: Blessed are ye poor, for yours is the Kingdom of God.

Luke 08:01 and it came to pass afterwards, that he travelled through the cities and towns, preaching and evangelizing the Kingdom of God and the twelve with him:

Luke 08:10 it has been granted to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God

Luke 09:02 and he sent them to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luke 09:11 which when the people knew, they followed him; and he received them, and spoke to them of the Kingdom of God, and healed them who had need of healing.

Luke 09:60 And Jesus said to him: Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou, and preach the Kingdom of God.

Luke 09:62 Jesus said to him: No man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

Luke 10:09 and heal the sick that are therein, and say to them, The Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:11 Even the very dust of your city that cleaveth to us, we wipe off against you. Yet know this, that the Kingdom of God is at hand.

Luke 11:20 But if I by the finger of God cast out devils, doubtless the Kingdom of God is come upon you.

Luke 12:31 But seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his justice, and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 13:18 He said therefore: To what is the Kingdom of God like and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luke 13:20 and again he said, whereunto shall I esteem the Kingdom of God to be like?

Luke 13:28-29 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out, 29 and there shall come from the east and the west, and the north and the south; and shall sit down in the Kingdom of God.

Luke 14:15 when one of them that sat at table with him, had heard these things, he said to him, blessed is he that shall eat bread in the Kingdom of God.

Luke 16:16 the law and the prophets were until John; from that time, the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone useth violence towards it.

Luke 17:20-21 and being asked by the Pharisees, when the Kingdom of God should come? He answered them, and said The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say: Behold here, or behold there. For lo, the Kingdom of God is within you.



Luke 18:16-17 But Jesus, calling them together, said Suffer children to come to me, and forbid, them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God Amen, I say to you: Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a child shall not enter into it.

Luke 18:24-25 And Jesus seeing him become sorrowful, said: How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the Kingdom of God. For it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.

Luke 21:31 so you also, when you shall see these things come to pass, know that the Kingdom of God is at hand.

Luke 22:16 For I say to you, that from this time I will not eat it, till it be fulfilled in the Kingdom of God.

Luke 22:18 for I say to you, that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, till the Kingdom of God come.

Mark 01:14-15 and after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of God, and saying the time is accomplished, and the Kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the gospel.

Mark 04:11 and He said to them, to you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God.

Mark 08:03 And he said to them: Amen I say to you, that there are some of them that stand here, who shall not taste death, till they see the Kingdom of God coming in power.

Mark 10:14-15 whom when Jesus saw, he was much displeased, and saith to them Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the Kingdom of God.



Mark 12:34 And Jesus seeing that he had answered wisely, said to him: Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God, and no man after that dared ask him any question.

Mark 14:25 Amen I say to you, that I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I shall drink it new in the Kingdom of God.

Mark 15:43 Joseph of Arimathea, a noble counsellor, who was also himself

looking for the Kingdom of God, came and went in boldly to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

Matthew 03:02 and saying, Repent ye: for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Matthew 04:17 from that time Jesus began to preach, and to say Do penance, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Matthew 05:03 blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 05:10 blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice' sake: for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 05:19-20 He therefore that shall break one of these least commandments, and shall so teach men, shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven, but he that shall do and teach, he shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. For I tell you, that unless your justice abounds more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 06:33 Seek ye therefore first the Kingdom of God, and his justice, and all these things shall be added unto you.

Matthew 07:21 Not everyone that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father who is in heaven, he shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 10:07 and going, preach, saying The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Matthew 11:12 and from the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffereth violence, and the violent bear it away.

Matthew 12:28 But if I by the Spirit of God cast out devils, then is the Kingdom of God come upon you.

Matthew 13:11 who answered and said to them because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven: but to them it is not given.

Matthew 13:24 another parable he proposed to them, saying: The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to a man that sowed good seeds in his field.

Matthew 13:31 another parable he proposed unto them, saying: The Kingdom of Heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

Matthew 13:33 another parable he spoke to them: The Kingdom of Heaven is like to leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until the whole was leavened.

Matthew 13:45 Again the Kingdom of Heaven is like to a merchant seeking good pearls.

Matthew 13:47 Again the Kingdom of Heaven is like to a net cast into the sea, and gathering together of all kind of fishes.

Matthew 13:52 He said unto them: Therefore, every scribe instructed in the Kingdom of Heaven, is like to a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure new things and old.

Matthew 16:19 And I will give to thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed also in heaven.

Matthew 18:03-04 and said: Amen I say to you, unless you be converted, and become as little children, you shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, he is the greater in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 18:23 Therefore is the Kingdom of Heaven likened to a king, who would take an account of his servants.



Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said to them suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to me: for the Kingdom of Heaven is for such.

Matthew 21:43 Therefore I say to you, that the Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and shall be given to a nation yielding the fruits thereof.

Matthew 25:01 Then shall the Kingdom of Heaven be like to ten virgins, who taking their lamps went out to meet the bridegroom and the bride.

Romans 14:17 For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but justice, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

### **03. GOD IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The key to understanding the mysteries of God is to believe. Believe the word of God. Believe the miracles. Believing is the doorway to walk into the Kingdom of God. Believing is the believer's lifeblood. Believing is the source of all power. John 09:38, then the man said, Lord, I believe, and he worshiped him.



The mysteries of God are many and sometimes they are totally unexplainable. Just accept that God's mysteries are not understandable in human thinking, however they are identifiable.

01 Corinthians 15:50 says, flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. 02 Corinthians 04:18 says, what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal. We are spiritual beings in human body Spiritual things must be discerned spiritually and earthly things discerned in the flesh. Our human tendencies want us to try to explain all things in the realm we are living at the time. Forget it! We are spirits living in a body and we must cultivate and grow our spirits for they are eternal.

Many things happen in our lives that we do not attribute to either Kingdom. Apparitions are an example. They are recorded in scripture. We just ignore them. Are they normal? Yes. Being transported from one place to another. People and things were transported in scripture. Is that normal? Yes. Speaking in tongues and speaking to God is normal as the scriptures tell us. How and where do you place these activities? We think when people place spells they are a little off. Who has studied cause and effect of spiritual things? Study the x-rays and testimonies in the back of the book. Humans can conclude that it would have happen anyway. Archeologists can find the Red Sea crossing and listen to the denials of society or the question, So what?

Believe in the mystery of scripture and the reality of a spiritual world around you, super imposed on your world. All the evidence supports it. People have witnessed it, and we live in it! My notes and scriptures try to identify a small part of the mysteries of God. We can only speculate what they mean, however over time and study we should understand. Experience tells me that bit by bit by bit or line by line, the revelation comes. It is kind of like watching a tree grow. Eventually it will take shape and we will be looking at a fully-grown mature tree. The revelation of God's Kingdom is very similar. However, we must watch and be looking for the change. That is a mystery.



01 Corinthians 02:07 the hidden wisdom which God predestined before the ages

01 Corinthians 04:01 as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God.

01 Corinthians 14:25 as the secrets of their hearts are laid bare.  
01 Corinthians 15:05 Behold, I tell you a mystery, but we will all be changed,  
01 Timothy 03:09 holding to the mystery of the faith with a clear conscience.  
01 Timothy 03:16 great is the mystery of godliness  
Amos 03:07 the Lord does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants.  
Amos 04:13 He who forms the mountains and creates the wind reveals his thoughts to mankind, turns dawn to darkness  
Colossians 01:26 the mystery which has been hidden has now been manifested to His saints  
Daniel 02:19 Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a night vision  
Ephesians 01:09 He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind  
Ephesians 03:03 that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery  
Ephesians 03:09 and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery Ephesians 06:19 that utterance may be given to make known the mystery of the gospel,  
Hosea 14:07 they that dwell under his shadow shall return;  
John 01:51 ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending  
John 14:26 He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance  
Luke 03:21 the heaven was opened,  
Mark 07:34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, be opened.  
Matthew 06:06 you are Father, who is unseen.  
Matthew 06:18 your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.  
Psalms 91:01 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High  
Revelation 10:07 the mystery of God is finished  
Romans 11:25 For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery  
Romans 16:25 the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past,

#### **04. GOD'S SPIRIT IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God is a real, personal being who has feelings and emotions. He will share His desires with us, His children. God is invisible. Colossians 01:15 calls God the invisible God. 01 Timothy 01:17 praises God, saying, To the King of the ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. This is our inheritance. We are invisible. The spirit of the Cosmoses lives in us. This is what the Father has given to us. The attributes of the Father are what are available to us. We need to embrace and release all that He has given to us. Learn to release the power of the Father in all situations.



You are his child. His power is in you, over you and over everything in the land. You share in that power. You are an extension of His hand in the Cosmoses and on the earth. His spirit is resting in you. His power rests in you. Use it.

Under the law, the spirit of God rested in the Holy of Holies in the temple. Under the new covenant, our bodies have become the temple of the Holy Spirit or the temple of the spirit of God. Jesus lives in us. We are sons and daughters of God. God's Kingdom is our inheritance. We all need to practice letting the spirit of God out of the self-imposed box in which we have enclosed him.

01 Chronicles 12:18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains 01 Chronicles 28:12 and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit.

01 Corinthians 02:10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, and the deep things of God.

01 Peter 03:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

01 Samuel 10:10 and when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

01 Samuel 19:20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.



01 Samuel 19:23 and he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

02 Chronicles 15:01 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

02 Corinthians 03:03 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

Acts 02: 16-17 No, this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel: 'and it shall come to pass in the last days,' saith God, 'I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.'

Acts 11:12 And the Spirit said to me, that I should go with them, nothing doubting

Daniel 04:09 O Belshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.



Daniel 05:14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the Gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

Daniel 06:03 a greater spirit of God was in him.

Ecclesiastes 11:05 as thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so, thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

Ephesians 01:03 blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

Ephesians 04:30 and grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

Ephesians 06:17 and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Exodus 35:31 and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

Ezekiel 08:03 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

Ezekiel 11:24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So, the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Ezekiel 37:05 I will send my spirit into you, and you shall live.



Ezekiel 37:10 the spirit came into them, they lived: they stood up upon their feet, a great army.

Ezekiel 37:14 and shall have put my spirit in you, and you shall live, and I shall make you rest upon your own land: and you shall know that I the Lord have spoken, and done it, saith the Lord God:

Ezekiel 39:29 neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

Ezra 01:05 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Galatians 04:06 and because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Hebrew 12:09 obey the Father of spirits, and live?

Isaiah 48:16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

Isaiah 61:01 The Holy Ghost God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

Job 27:03 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils

Job 33:04 the spirit of God hath made me and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

Joel 02:28-29 And afterward, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions. Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days

John 14:16 01 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever, 17 even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.

Judges 01:20 your most holy faith, praying in the Holy spirit,

Judges 03:10 The Lord's spirit empowered him and he led Israel. When he went to do battle, the Lord handed over to him King Cushan-Rishathaim of Aram and he overpowered him.

Judges 06:34 The Lord's spirit took control of Gideon. He blew a trumpet, summoning the Abiezrites to follow him

Judges 11:29 The Lord's spirit empowered Jephthah. He passed through Gilead and Manasseh and went to Mizpah in Gilead. From there he approached the Ammonites.

Judges 14:06 Holy Ghost came upon Samson

Judges 15:14 when he arrived in Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they approached him, but the Lord's spirit empowered him. The ropes around his arms were like flax dissolving in fire, and they melted away from his hands

Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them!

Luke 02:26 and it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost

Matthew 03:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Numbers 11:16 I will take of the Spirit that is on you and put the Spirit on them

Numbers 11:29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the

Numbers 16:22 and they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one-man sin, and wilt thou be upset with all the congregation?

Numbers 24:02 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

Numbers 27:16 Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

Numbers 27:18 so the Lord said to Moses, Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him.

Numbers 11:25 Then the Lord came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put the Spirit on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did not do so again.

Psalms 51:10 create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

Psalms 51:11 do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me

Revelation 03:01 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

Revelation 04:05 and out of the throne proceeded lightning's and thundering has and voices and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

Revelation 05:06 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Revelation 11:11 the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet



Romans 15:19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

## **05. GOD'S WORD IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

John 01:01 the word was made flesh and dwelt among us. God's word will supply every need all we have to do is believe it and use it. Sometimes we do not seem to hear what his word says to us. Consider the following scriptures.

01 Corinthians 01:30 I give you wisdom

01 John 01:09 & Romans 08:01 I Forgive you

01 Peter 05:07 Cast all your cares on me

02 Corinthians 09:08 I am able

02 Corinthians 12:09 & Psalms 91:15 my grace is sufficient

02 Timothy 01:07 I have not given you a spirit of fear

Hebrews 13:05 I will never leave you or forsake you

John 03:16 & John 03:34 I love you

Luke 18:27 All things are possible

Matthew.11:28-30 I will give you rest

Philippians 04:13 you can do all things

Philippians 04:19 I will supply all your needs



Proverbs 03:05-06 I will direct your steps

Roman 08:02 it will be worth it

Romans 12:03 I've given everyone a measure of faith



## **06. GOD'S CREATIVE POWER IS A MYSTERY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

How does God make something out of nothing? Hebrews 01:01 says, now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. In addition, it is through faith that we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God. Things, which are seen, were made of things, which do not appear. The mystery of creation is great. He spoke and it appeared! When we speak to a broken bone and command a bone to reform, it appears as a mystery. Anyone in the healing ministry has seen this happen repeatedly.

God's spirit rests in you and all His power is in you. Practice releasing it through prayer, meditation, words of knowledge, and understanding. Declare the power of God wherever you go. Many times, we do not release God's power because our flesh will not let it go. We cannot understand it or see it happen. Our flesh is enmity with our spirit. It is easy to talk about the Kingdom but much more difficult to demonstrate the power. The word says our Kingdom is not a Kingdom of talk but of power. The power that rests in a repentant, born again, baptized, spirit filled man or woman of God must be released. Creation is waiting for the sons of God to rise and quit talking about it. Let the power flow, heal the sick, straighten out the cripples restore the broken-down walls and manifest the glory of God on planet earth.

02 Peter 03:08-13 .... because of which the heavens will be set ablaze and dissolved and the elements will melt with fire.

02 Peter 03:18 and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, Bereshis 01:02 (OJB) 02 and the earth was tohu vavohu (without form, and void); and darkness was upon the face of the deep, and the Ruach Elohim was hovering upon the face of the waters.

Colossians 01:16 for by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible

Genesis 01:01 in the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.

Genesis 01:01-31 and God said, let there be light, and there was light.

Genesis 01:02 the earth was without form and void, and darkness was over the face of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

Hebrews 03:01-19 the builder of all things is God

Isaiah 42:05 Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

Isaiah 45:07 I form light and create darkness, I make well-being and create calamity

Jeremiah 10:12 he who made the earth by his power and wisdom

## **07. GOD'S UNLIMITED POWER IS A MYSTERY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God has all power on earth and in heaven. He has power over the flesh of the earth. God is the God of all Gods. Daniel 14:04 says, and he answered, and said to him: Because I

do not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, that created heaven and earth, and hath power over all flesh. God has power over young people in a fire or a man in a lion's den. Esther 14:12 Remember, O Lord, and shew thyself to us in the time of our tribulation, and give me boldness, O Lord, king of Gods, and of all power. No limits!

In Gods Kingdom, we have unlimited power, Daniel 07:27 says, that the Kingdom, and power, and the greatness of the Kingdom, under the whole heaven, may be given to the people of the saints of the highest whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and all kings shall serve him, and shall obey him. In the Orthodox Jewish Bible (OJB) Daniel 07:27 reads, and the dominion and sovereignty, and greatness of the Kingdom under Kol Ha Shomayim, shall be given to the people of the Kadoshim Elyon, whose Kingdom is a malchut olam (an everlasting Kingdom), and all dominions shall serve and obey them.

We have the power in the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit all we must do is access it.

01 Chronicles 29:12 Thine are riches, and thine is glory, thou hast dominion over all, in thy hand is power and might in thy hand greatness, and the empire of all things.

01 Corinthians 15:24 Afterwards the end, when he shall have delivered up the Kingdom to God and the Father, when he shall have brought to naught all principality, and power, and virtue.

01 Peter 04:11 if any man speaks, let him speak, as the words of God. If any man minister, let him do it, as of the power, which God administereth. That in all things God may be honored through Jesus Christ: to whom is glory and power forever and ever? Amen.

02 Chronicles 20:06 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, thou art God in heaven, and rulest over all the Kingdoms and nations, in thy hand is strength and power, and no one can resist thee.

02 Maccabees 03:24 But the spirit of the almighty God gave a great evidence of his presence, so that all that had presumed to obey him, falling by the power of God, were struck with fainting and dread.

02 Maccabees 03:29 And he indeed by the power of God lay speechless, and without all hope of recovery.

02 Maccabees 07:17 and thou shalt see his great power

02 Maccabees 09:17 and declare the power of God.

02 Timothy 01:07 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Baruch 02:11 with thy great power, and with a mighty arm



Colossians 01:16 for in him were all things created in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominations, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and in him.

Daniel 04:32 and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing before him: for he doth according to his will, as well with the powers of heaven, as among the inhabitants of the earth: and there is none that can resist his hand, and say to him. Why hast thou done it?

Daniel 06:26 It is decreed by me, that in all my empire and my Kingdom all men dread and fear the God of Daniel. For he is the living and eternal God forever: and His Kingdom shall not be destroyed, and His power shall be forever.

Daniel 07:14 and He gave Him power, and glory, and a Kingdom: and all

Daniel 14:04 And he answered, and said to him: Because I do not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, that created heaven and earth, and hath power over all flesh.

Ephesians 03:20 Now to him who is able to do all things more abundantly than we desire or understand, according to the power that worketh in us;

Esther 13:09 and said: O Lord, Lord, almighty king, for all things are in thy power, and there is none that can resist thy will, if thou determine to save Israel.

Esther 14:12 Remember, O Lord, and shew thyself to us in the time of our tribulation, and give me boldness, O Lord, king of Gods, and of all power:

Exodus 09:16 and therefore have I raised thee, that I may shew my power in thee, and my name may be spoken of throughout all the earth.

Exodus 14:14 the Lord will fight for you, and you have only to be silent.

Genesis 41:38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

Haggai 01:14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God,

Hebrews 04:12 for the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Isaiah 31:03 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is helping shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

John 17:02 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he may give eternal life to all whom thou hast given him.

Judith 05:19 the God of heaven gave them power to resist.

Judith 10:08 may he strengthen all the counsel of thy heart with his power

Judith 13:13 who hath shewn his power in Israel.

Judith 13:22 the Lord hath blessed thee by his power

Judith 14:06 seeing the power that the God of Israel

Judith 16:16 O Adonai, Lord, great art thou, and glorious in thy power,

Luke 04:36 and there came fear upon all, and they talked among themselves, saying, what word is this, for with authority and power, he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they go out?

Luke 09:01 Then calling together the twelve apostles, he gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luke 10:19 Behold, I have given you power to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and upon all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall hurt you.

Mark 01:27 and they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying: What thing is this? What is this new doctrine? For with power he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

Matthew 10:01 and having called his twelve disciples together, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of diseases, and all manner of infirmities.

Matthew 28:18 And Jesus coming, spoke to them, saying, all power is given to me in heaven and in earth.



peoples, tribes and tongues shall serve Him: His power is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away: and His Kingdom that shall not be destroyed.

Psalms 105:02 who shall declare the powers of the Lord? Who shall set forth all his praises?

Psalms 147:04-05 and abundant in power, his understanding is beyond measure.

Psalms 19:07 The Lord fulfill all thy petitions: now have I known that the Lord hath saved his anointed. He will hear him from his holy heaven: the salvation of his right hand is in powers.

Psalms 32:06 by the word of the Lord the heavens were established; and all the power of them by the spirit of his mouth:

Psalms 62:11 once God has spoken; twice have I heard this that power belongs to God,

Psalms 70:18 and unto old age and grey hairs: O God, forsake me not, Until I shew forth thy arm to all the generation that is to come: Thy power,

Romans 09:21 Hath not the potter power over the clay.

Sirach 03:21 for great is the power of God alone

Sirach 06:27 keep her ways with all thy power that I may walk in your truth;

Sirach 10:04 the power of the earth is in the hand of God

Sirach 15:19 for the wisdom of God is great, and he is strong in power,

Sirach 17:03 He gave him the number of his days and time, and gave him power over all things

Sirach 24:15 I rested, and my power was in Jerusalem.

Sirach 47:10 he gave him power against his enemies:

Sirach 50:23 willing to shew the power of God.

Wisdom 06:04 for power is given you by the Lord

Wisdom 07:23 having all power, overseeing all things

Wisdom 07:25 for she is a vapor of the power of God

Wisdom 10:02 gave him power to govern all things.

Wisdom 11:22 for great power always belonged to thee alone

Wisdom 12:18 but thou being master of power

Wisdom 13:04 that he that made them is mightier than they:

Wisdom 15:03 and thy power, is the root of immortality.

Wisdom 16:13 thou, O Lord, that hast power of life and death,

Zephaniah 03:17 the Lord your God is in your midst a mighty one who will save

## **08. GOD'S EXTRAORDINARY MIRACLES ARE MYSTERIES (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God's Kingdom is the Kingdom of the Cosmoses. He created it all and he rules it all. We are a part of that Kingdom and we will participate in extraordinary miracles. Extraordinary miracles are the normal method of operation in Gods Kingdom. We can participate in events that we cannot understand or explain and that we cannot even conceive.



In my opinion, most scripture and historical records can only be explained as extraordinary. God wants our participation. Multitudes have had the opportunity to participate but few have come forward. Even as we participate in life, we should participate in supernatural events through speaking, commanding, revelation, and through our relationship with the Father.

These events have their origin in the supernatural. They did not start with something we did or did not do. Speaking to clouds, trees, and animals,

and having storms stop and start on command is extraordinary! In addition, each event has many supernatural events leading up to it. In a trip to another country, a storm came up as I was ministering in an outdoor basketball court. People began to leave; the wind was blowing and it had had started to rain. The Lord said, speak to the storm, and as I did, the storm stopped, the people stopped running, the wind stopped blowing, and the meeting continued. God moved in this manner on two occasions on that same trip. When we see things as if this happen we cannot take them for granted.

Speaking to animals and, speaking into the elements of the universe should be commonplace. Study these miracles and see how many smaller miracles are in the major miracle. Often, we just go over the top of the miracle and miss the magnitude of God changing the entire Cosmoses to fit his will. When we operate in his will, his power will flow through us. There are no limits.

01 Kings 02:07-08 the Jordan was divided  
01 Kings 13:01-26 prophet killed by lion after disobeying God  
01 Kings 13:01-26 the donkey was spared  
01 Kings 13:04-06 a pagan altar was destroyed at Bethel  
01 Kings 13:24 a lion met him by the way, and slew him  
01 Kings 13:24 the ass and the lion stood by the carcasses  
01 Kings 17:01 rain does not come for three years.  
01 Kings 17:02-06 Elijah is fed by the ravens.  
01 Kings 17:14 unfailling Oil and Meal  
01 Kings 17:18 drought in response to Elijah's prayers  
01 Kings 18:19-39 supernatural fire in response to prayers  
01 Kings 18:41-46 supernatural rain in response to prayer  
01 Kings 19:06 a meal in the wilderness:  
01 Kings 19:11-12 winds, earthquake, and fire  
01 Kings 44:46 Elijah ran ahead of the chariot  
01 Samuel 01:27 conception of Samuel  
01 Samuel 05:01-12 Dagon falls twice before the Ark of the Covenant  
01 Samuel 05:06-12 Philistines in Ashdod smitten with tumors.  
01 Samuel 05:19 Lord's hand threw that city into a great panic  
01 Samuel 06:19 men of Beth-Shemesh died for looking into the arc  
01 Samuel 07:10-12 supernatural panic of Philistines at Ebenezer  
01 Samuel 09:10 the anointing of Saul  
01 Samuel 12:18 thunder and rain in harvest at Gilgal  
01 Samuel 14:15-16 a trembling among the Philistines  
01 Samuel 17:37 out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear  
02 Chronicles 07:03 the fire and the cloud  
02 Chronicles 26:16-21 Uzziah Struck with Leprosy at Jerusalem  
02 Kings 01:09-15 fire from heaven consumes two captains and 100 men.  
02 Kings 01:10-12 Ahaziah's captains consumed by fire near Samaria  
02 Kings 01:10-14 Elijah's deliverance by fire from heaven:  
02 Kings 02:07-14 Jordan divided by Jericho  
02 Kings 02:12 a chariot of fire  
02 Kings 02:12 horses of fire



02 Kings 02:13–14 parting the waters of the Jordan.  
02 Kings 02:19–22 healing the waters by Jericho.  
02 Kings 02:24 Elisha Cause Bears to kill forty-two young men  
02 Kings 03:16-20 the valley shall be filled with water  
02 Kings 03:22 water seen as blood:  
02 Kings 04:01-07 widows' pot is refilled with oil  
02 Kings 04:07 multiplication provided profit  
02 Kings 04:32-37 the Shulamite's Son Raised from Dead  
02 Kings 04:38-41 the deadly pottage reversed at Gilgal  
02 Kings 04:42–44 100 men are fed with 20 loaves and 20 ears of corn.  
02 Kings 05:10-27. Naaman Cured of Leprosy Gehazi afflicted with it,  
02 Kings 05:27 Gehazi is struck with leprosy.  
02 Kings 06:05-07 Iron Axe floats in the river Jordan  
02 Kings 06:12 Elisha Knows the King of Syria's Plans.  
02 Kings 06:16-17 the mountain is full of horses and chariots of fire  
02 Kings 06:18 the Syrian army is struck with blindness at Dothan.  
02 Kings 06:20 Syrian army healed of blindness at Samaria  
02 Kings 13:21 touched the bones of Elisha; he revived, and stood up on his feet.  
02 Kings 17:06 The Assyrian conquest  
02 Kings 17:25 God sends lions into Samaria because they did not fear the Lord  
02 Kings 19:01-18 no food or drink for 40 days and 40 nights.  
02 Kings 19:35 Sennacherib's army of 5,180 killed near Jerusalem  
02 Kings 20:09-11 sun goes back ten degrees on the sundial of Ahaz at Jerusalem  
02 Maccabees 03:38 undoubtedly in that place a certain power of God.  
02 Maccabees 11:08 a horseman going before them in white clothing, with golden armor  
02 Peter 02:06 burning them to ashes  
02 Samuel 05:23-25 sound of a gong in the mulberry trees  
02 Samuel 06:06-07 judgment of Uzzah from Touching the Ark at Perez-Uzzah:  
02 Samuel 22:13 by the brightness before him, the coals of fire were kindled.  
02 Samuel 24:15-16 plague from census  
02 Thessalonians 02:10-12 God sends them a strong delusion  
02 Timothy 04:17 delivered out of the mouth of the lion  
Acts 02:01-04 there came from heaven a sound  
Acts 02:02 the rushing of a mighty wind  
Acts 02:03 tongues of fire were seen  
Acts 04:31 shaking in the Disciple's Room  
Acts 05:01 judgment of Sapphira  
Acts 05:05 judgment of Ananias  
Acts 05:18-21 an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors  
Acts 09:03-06 a light from heaven appeared near Damascus  
Acts 09:03-07 Conversion of Saul  
Acts 13:06-11 Elymas, the sorcerer, smitten with blindness at Paphos  
Acts 13:11 thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season  
Acts 14:10 Stand upright on thy feet, and he leaped and walked  
Acts 16:25-26 Earthquake in Philippian Prison  
Acts 16:25–26 Paul's and Silas' bands are broken off



Acts 16:26 every one's bands were loosed  
Acts 16:26 immediately all the doors were opened  
Acts 27:01-44 shipwreck of Paul  
Acts 12:21-23 God smites Herod, so that he dies at Jerusalem Daniel  
Daniel 03:10-27 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego delivered from the furnace  
Daniel 03:25 I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire  
Daniel 05:05 the handwriting on the wall  
Daniel 06:23 (OJB) My G-d hath sent his Malachi, and hath shut the lions' mouths  
Daniel 14:04 the living God, and hath power over all flesh.  
Daniel 15:05 a spiritual materialization  
Deuteronomy 05:22 he wrote them in two tables of stone, which he delivered unto me.  
Deuteronomy 08:04 non-aging raiment  
Deuteronomy 08:04 non-swelling Feet  
Deuteronomy 09:10 the Lord gave me two tables of stone written with the finger of God  
Deuteronomy 09:15 the mount burned  
Exodus 04:01-05 Moses' rod turned into a serpent and back to a rod.  
Exodus 04:02-04 transformation of the Rod  
Exodus 04:06-07 Moses' hand become leprous and is restored.  
Exodus 07:10-12 Aaron's rod turns into a serpent and swallows up  
Exodus 07:11-12 magicians making rods as Serpents:  
Exodus 14:21-31 judgment on Egyptian army  
Exodus 14:21-31 Red Sea divided and stood for hours  
Exodus 14:25 clogged the chariot wheels.  
Exodus 14:27 Moses stretched out his hand  
Exodus 14:29 wall of water at the Red Sea:  
Exodus 15:23-25 bitter waters of Marah sweetened  
Exodus 15:26 I am the Lord that healeth thee  
Exodus 16:12-13 the camp of Israel is covered with quail.  
Exodus 16:14-15 manna is provided for Israel to eat  
Exodus 17:05-07 water flowed from a rock at Rephaim  
Exodus 20:01-17 God gives the Ten Commandments on Mt Sinai  
Exodus 23:25 serve the Lord your God, and he will take sickness away from thee  
Exodus 23:27 I will send the hornet  
Exodus 31:18 giving of the Law on Sinai  
Ezekiel 01:16 intersecting wheels, rings eyes and sparkles  
Ezekiel 37:08 tendons and flesh appeared  
Ezekiel 37:10 they lived, and stood up an exceeding great army  
Genesis 03:01 talking snake  
Genesis 04:15 judgment on Cain  
Genesis 06:20 migration of animals to Noah's Ark:  
Genesis 07:09-24 judgment on the world with a flood  
Genesis 07:11 simultaneous eruption of fountains of the deep:  
Genesis 07:12 forty-day global rain  
Genesis 08:01 global wind to clear the water  
Genesis 11:01-09 instantly transformed into a world of many languages  
Genesis 12:17 removal of the Plague from Pharaoh's House:



Genesis 15:17 a blazing torch appeared  
Genesis 15:17 a smoking firepot  
Genesis 15:17 floated between the pieces.  
Genesis 15:17 smoking furnace and burning lamp appeared:  
Genesis 15:17 the bullock was divided into two pieces.  
Genesis 19:11 blindness of the Sodomites:  
Genesis 19:24 fire and brimstone  
Genesis 19:26 transmutation  
Genesis 20:17 wombs healed  
Genesis 20:18 curse of barrenness of Abimelech's Wives:  
Genesis 21:01-02 conception of Isaac  
Genesis 21:07 Sarah nursed Isaac in her old age  
Genesis 21:19 she saw a well of water  
Genesis 28:10-12 Jacob's ladder reached to heaven  
Genesis 31:09 growth of Jacob's flocks  
Hebrews 11:30 by faith the walls of Jericho fell down  
Infancy of James 19-20 Miraculous Virgin Birth; verified by midwife  
Jeremiah 01:09 the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth  
Job 04:16 I heard a slight murmur and a voice:  
Job 04:16 It stood still; a form was before mine eyes;  
Job 37:11 He loads the clouds  
Job 37:13 He brings the clouds  
Joel 01-03 locust swarmed by his word  
John 01:42-48 Jesus sees Nathanael under the fig tree.  
John 03:21-23 a voice from Heaven spoke.  
John 03:21-23 Holy Spirit descended as a Dove  
John 06:01-14 Jesus feeds the five thousand –  
John 06:21 received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land  
Jonah 01:01-17 the Lord provided a fish  
Jonah 01:04-16 judgment on Jonah  
Jonah 01:17 in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.  
Jonah 02:10 Jonah preserved in the fish  
Jonah 02:10 the fish vomited Jonah out upon the dry land.  
Jonah 02:10 the Lord spoke to the fish.  
Jonah 04:06 the Lord prepares a gourd to shade Jonah.  
Jonah 04:07 God created a worm that attacked the plant  
Jonah 04:08 the Lord prepared a vehement east wind.  
Joshua 03:14-17 the Jordan was divided  
Joshua 03:15 as soon as the priest's feet touched the water's edge,  
Joshua 03:16 it piled up in a heap a great distance away, at Adam  
Joshua 04:23 God dried up the Jordan before you until you had crossed over  
Joshua 06:06-20 the walls of Jericho fall down at God's command  
Joshua 07:18 identification of Aachen's guilt  
Joshua 10:11-14 planets standing still  
Joshua 10:12-14 A hailstorm destroys the Amorite army  
Joshua 10:12-14 the sun and moon stayed motionless



Judges 03:08–11 The Holy Ghost comes upon Othniel.  
Judges 03:31 Shamgar struck down six hundred Philistines  
Judges 06:21 and there arose a fire from the rock  
Judges 06:40 dry fleece and wet ground: wet ground and dry fleece  
Judges 07:15–25 God delivers Midian into the hands of Gideon.  
Judges 14-16 Samson’s supernatural strength  
Judges 15:19 water from a hollow place.  
Judges 16:03 Samson tears down the city gate and carries it away.  
Judges 16:17-19 destruction of Samson’s strength:  
Judges 16:27–31 collapse of the temple of Dagon.  
Judges 16:27–31 restoration of Samson’s Strength  
Judith 11:05 the beasts of the field obey him.  
Leviticus 09:23–24 Fire from the Lord consumes the burnt offering.  
Leviticus 10:01–07 the fatal judgment upon Nadab and Abihu.  
Leviticus 13:52 a fretting leprosy  
Luke 01:20–22 judgments on Zacharias struck dumb.  
Luke 01:24 Conception of John the Baptist:  
Luke 01:35 the incarnation of Jesus Christ by the Holy Ghost to a virgin  
Luke 02:09 a bright light shone  
Luke 02:42-51 ascension of Jesus Christ to Heaven  
Luke 09:28-36 Jesus’ transfiguration transformed Jesus  
Luke 09:34 a cloud appeared  
Luke 11:12–20 judgments on the fig tree  
Luke 23:45 darkness at the Cross-:  
Luke 23:45 the Veil of the Temple is torn from top to bottom.  
Luke 24:02 opening the tomb  
Mark 01:09–11 a voice from Heaven spoke.  
Mark 01:09–11 Holy Spirit descended as a Dove  
Mark 04:35–39 stilling the storm on the Sea of Galilee.  
Mark 06:30-44 Jesus feeds the five thousand –  
Mark 06:45-52 walking on water  
Mark 08:01-09 Jesus feeding four thousand  
Mark 09:02-08 Jesus’ transfiguration transformed Jesus  
Mark 09-03 and his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow.  
Mark 15:33 darkness at the cross and over the earth  
Mark 15:38 the Veil of the temple is torn from top to bottom.  
Mark 16:04 opening the tomb  
Mark 16:09 Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene  
Mark 16:14–18 Jesus appears to 11 apostles.  
Mathew 02:09 a moving light.  
Matthew 02:01-09 we saw his star  
Matthew 03:16–17 a voice from Heaven spoke.  
Matthew 03:16–17 Holy Spirit descended as a Dove  
Matthew 17:24–27 temple tax in the fish’s mouth.  
Matthew 21:18–19 withering the fig tree.  
Matthew 27:45 darkness at the Cross-:



Matthew 27:51 an unseen force  
Matthew 27:51 earthquake at Calvary  
Matthew 27:51 the veil of the temple is torn from top to bottom.  
Matthew 28:02 earthquake at the tomb  
Numbers 09:15 the appearance of fire until the morning.  
Numbers 11:01-03 complainers consumed by fire at Taberah  
Numbers 11:31 a wind brings in the quail:  
Numbers 11:33 plague caused from eating quail:  
Numbers 16:32-34 earth opens and swallows Korah and his company  
Numbers 16:35-45 a fire from the Lord consumed 250 men.  
Numbers 16:46-48 plague stopped by an offering  
Numbers 16:46-50 a plague at Kadesh killing 14,700  
Numbers 17:01-11 Aaron's rod brought forth buds, and blossoms and almonds.  
Numbers 20:10-11 water flowed from the Rock at Zin  
Numbers 21:06 the Lord sent fiery serpents  
Numbers 21:08-09 brass serpent on a pole  
Numbers 21:28 a flame from the city of Sehon consumed the inhabitants of high places  
Numbers 21:28 a flame from the city of Sehon, consumed Ar of the Moabites  
Numbers 22:21-35 Balaam sees the angel  
Numbers 22:21-35 Balaam speaks to the donkey  
Numbers 22:21-35 Balaam's donkey protects Balaam and speaks to Balaam  
Numbers 22:21-35 Balaam's donkey sees the Angel  
Numbers 22:21-35 Balaam's donkey speaks  
Numbers 25:08-09 plague from following Balaam:  
Psalms 107:20 He sent forth his word and healed them; he rescued them from the grave.  
Psalms 135:07 He makes clouds.  
Psalms 78:23 commanded the clouds above,  
Psalms 78:24 opened the doors of heaven,  
Psalms 78:24 rained manna down.  
Revelation 09:17 in the vision the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions  
Revelation 09:17 in the vision their mouths issued fire, smoke and brimstone.  
Revelation 09:17 in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone  
Revelation 15:06 and the seven angels came out of the temple, clothed in pure white linen...  
Revelation 16:02 fowl and loathsome sores fall on men  
Revelation 19:14 the armies which were in Heaven were clothed in fine linen white,  
Revelation 21:01 the new earth appears.  
Revelation 21:10 the New Jerusalem appears descending from heaven.  
Sirach 36:03 that they may see thy power.  
Sirach 38:02 for all healing is from God  
Sirach 38:09 pray to the Lord, and he shall heal thee  
Sirach 39; 17 at his word the waters stood in a heap,  
Sirach 45:03 by his words he performed swift miracles  
Sirach 46:08 that the nations might know his power  
Tobit 12:14 and now the Lord hath sent me to heal thee



Wisdom 02:24 and those who belong to his company experience it.

Wisdom 16:12 but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

Wisdom 16:19 fire, above its own power, burned in the midst of water

Wisdom 17:05 neither could the bright flames of the stars enlighten that horrible night.

Wisdom 19:19 the fire had power in water above its own virtue, and the water forgot its quenching nature.

## **09. JESUS CHRIST IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Jesus Christ is the son of God the spirit of God and the Holy Spirit and his own spirit. In each stage of existence, he accomplished a different function. It is not hard to understand. Water ice and steam as an example. Another example is a wooden tree, wooden wagon and wooden table. Just accept the word for what it says. John 01:01-03 in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God and the word was made flesh. The same was in the beginning with God. Christ was the word. Christ was in the flesh and Christ was God. In verse, three all things were created through him and by him. John 01:03-10 All things were made by him: and without him was made nothing that was made. In him was life and the life was the light of men, and the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.



It is awesome to think that the God of the Cosmoses came to us: John 01:11-14 He came unto His own, and His own received him not, but as many as received Him, He gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in His name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, the glory as it were of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Here was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to give testimony of the light that all men might believe through Him. He was not the light, but was to give testimony of the light. That was the true light, which enlightened every man that cometh into this world. He was in the world, the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. John 01:29-36 John saw Jesus coming to him, and he saith, Behold the Lamb of God, behold him who taketh away the sin of the world. This is he, of whom I said, 'after me there cometh a man, who is preferred before me: because he was before me, and I knew him not, but that he may be made manifest in Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.' And John gave testimony, saying, 'I saw the Spirit coming down, as a dove from heaven, and he remained upon him, and I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptize with water, said to me, He upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining upon him, he it is that baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and I gave testimony, that this is the Son of God. The next day again John stood, and two of his disciples, and beholding Jesus walking, he saith, 'Behold the Lamb of God.

01 Timothy 03:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of Godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

02 Corinthians 05:21 for our sake He made Him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in Him we might become the righteousness of God.

Colossians 01:16 for by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through him and for him.

Colossians 02:02 a true knowledge of God's mystery, that is, Christ Himself,

Colossians 02:09 for in him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily,

Colossians 02:17 which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ Colossians 04:03 we may speak forth the mystery of Christ.

Ephesians 02:18 for by him we have access both in one Spirit to the Father.

Ephesians 03:04 you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ,

Ephesians 05:32 mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

Galatians 01:12 I received it through a revelation of Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 01:03 He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.

John 01:01-05 in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.

John 03:35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.

John 05:19 So Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever the Father does, that the Son does likewise.

John 05:23 that all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.

John 05:26 for as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself.

John 05:39-40 You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness about me, yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life.

John 06:27 Do not labor for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For on him God the Father has set his seal.

John 06:35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life; whoever comes to me shall not hunger, and whoever believes in me shall never thirst.

John 06:37 All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never cast out.

John 06:45 It is written in the Prophets, 'and they will all be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me

John 06:51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever, and the bread that I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.

John 06:57 as the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so whoever feeds on me, he also will live because of me.

Philippians 02:06-08 Who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, but made himself nothing, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men, and being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.



## **10. HOLY SPIRIT IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Christian and Jewish views of the Holy Ghost vary greatly. In the Hebrew Bible (Old Testament) the Hebrew term Ruach Ha Kadesh is used many times. The Hebrew language phrase ruach ha-kodesh (Hebrew: רוח הקודש, Holy Ghost also transliterated ruah ha-qodesh) is a term used in the Hebrew Bible (Tanakh) and Jewish writings to refer to the spirit of YAHWEH (יהוה רוח). It literally means the spirit of holiness or the spirit of the holy place. The Holy Ghost in Judaism generally refers to the divine aspect of prophecy and wisdom. It also refers to the divine force, quality, and influence of the God of the universe. It is translated as the Holy Ghost (also known as the Holy Spirit). Within the Hebrew Bible, its use refers to the presence of God as experienced by a human being.

The Midrash literature contains many statements about the Holy Ghost. Holy Ghost, being of heavenly origin, is composed, like everything that comes from heaven, of light and fire. When it rested upon Phinehas, his face burned like a torch.

The King James writers did not use spirit when translating, but they selectively used it, at their own discretion, they used either ghost or spirit for the very same original word. The King James translators used ghost when there was a physical manifestation of some sort, and spirit when it was a spiritual manifestation. Ghost (from Anglo-Saxon gast, from a root word in Icelandic geisa, to rage as fire, and Swedish gusa, to ferment), a visible spirit, a disembodied spirit, an apparition. Spirit (from Latin spiritus, from spiro, to breathe): the vital or essential part of anything; a supernatural existent life.

The Holy Ghost came to confirm Christ and to lead believers into truth. Before the crucifixion, Jesus said to the disciples, The Counselor, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach and will remind you of everything I have said. The Holy Ghost comes to confirm Christ through giving you power to live and share life which is promised to all believers. The Spirit of God, the Holy Spirit and the Holy Ghost are one and the same. The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost is sent by the Father to enable us to do all things. Because you are sons of God, God sends the Spirit of the son into our hearts, the spirit who calls out, Abba, Father Galatians 04:06. Romans 08:15 says, for you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of Son ship, and by him we cry, Abba, Father.

01 Corinthians 03:16 it says, do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?



01 Corinthians 06:19, or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own

01 Corinthians 12:03 wherefore I give you to understand, that no man, speaking by the Spirit of God, saith Anathema to Jesus, and no man can say the Lord Jesus, but by the Holy Ghost.

01 John 05:07 and there are three who give testimony in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one.

01 Kings 18:12 And it shall come to pass as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Holy Ghost shall carry thee where I know not; and so, when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me; but I, thy slave, fear the Lord from my youth.

01 Kings 22:24 Then Zedekiah, the son of Chenaanah, went near and smote Micaiah on the cheek and said which way did the Holy Ghost go from me to speak unto thee?

01 Peter 01:12 It was revealed to them that they were serving not themselves but you, in regard to the things that have now been announced to you through those who brought you good news by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look!



01 Peter 04:14 If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the SPIRIT OF GLORY and of God rests on you.

01 Samuel 10:06 And the Holy Ghost will prosper thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them and shalt be turned into another man.

01 Samuel 16:13-14 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Holy Ghost came upon David from that day forward. So, Samuel arose and went to Ramah but the Holy Ghost departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the Lord troubled him.

01 Thessalonians 01:05-06 for our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were



among and you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost,

01 Thessalonians 04:08 Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Ghost.

02 Chronicles 15:01 now the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

02 Chronicles 18:23 Then Zedekiah, the son of Chenaanah, came near and smote Micaiah upon the cheek and said which way did the Holy Ghost depart from me to speak unto thee?

02 Chronicles 20:14 Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Holy Ghost in the midst of the congregation;

02 Chronicles 24:20 Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said to them, thus says God: ‘Why do you transgress the commandments of the Lord, so that you cannot prosper? Because you have forsaken the Lord, He also has forsaken you.

02 Corinthians 03:16-18, says, but whenever a man turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Holy Ghost is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

02 Corinthians 03:17 For the Lord is the Spirit, and where that Holy Ghost is, there is liberty, but we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Holy Ghost.

02 Corinthians 06:06 in chastity, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in sweetness, in the Holy Ghost, in charity unfeigned

02 Corinthians 13:13 the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the charity of God, and the communication of the Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

02 Kings 02:16 And they said unto him, behold now, there are fifty strong men with thy slaves; let them go and seek thy master; peradventure the Holy Ghost has taken him up and cast him upon some mountain or into some valley, and he said, do not send them.

02 Peter 01:21, 02 Samuel 23:02, Micah 03:08, for prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Ghost.

02 Samuel 23:02 The Holy Ghost has spoken by me, and his word has been in my tongue.

02 Thessalonians 02:13, 01 Peter 01:02 Saved through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, resulting in our moral and spiritual improvement as we become more Christ like.

02 Timothy 01:14 Keep the good thing committed to thy trust by the Holy Ghost, who dwelleth in us.

Acts 01:02 until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Ghost had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,

Acts 01:04-05 And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, which, He said, you have heard from me for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days from now.

Acts 01:08 But you shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even to the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 01:16 Men, brethren, the scripture must needs be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was the leader of them that apprehended Jesus:

Acts 02:04 and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they began to speak with divers tongues, according as the Holy Ghost gave them to speak.



Acts 02:33 Being exalted therefore by the right hand of God, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this which you see and hear.

Acts 02:38 But Peter said to them, do penance, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of your sins: and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 04:08 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said to them: Ye princes of the people, and ancients, hear:

Acts 04:25 who, by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David, thy servant, hast said, why did the Gentiles rage and the people meditate vain things?

Acts 04:31 and when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Acts 05:03 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan tempted thy heart, that thou shouldst lie to the Holy Ghost, and by fraud keep part of the price of the land?



Acts 05:09 Then Peter said unto her, how is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Holy Ghost? Behold, the feet of those who have buried thy husband are at the door and shall carry thee out.

Acts 05:32 and we are witnesses of these things and the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to all that obey him.

Acts 06:03 therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business;

Acts 06:05 and the saying was liked by all the multitude and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch.

Acts 07:51 you stiff necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do you also.

Acts 07:55 but he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looking up steadfastly to heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and he said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

Acts 08:15 who, when they were come, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost.

Acts 08:17-19 Then they laid their hands upon them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Acts 08:39 Now when they came up out of the water, the Holy Ghost caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts 09:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and laying his hands upon him, he said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus hath sent me, he that appeared to thee in the way as thou camest; that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 09:31 Now the church had peace throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria; and was edified, walking in the fear of the Lord, and was filled with the consolation of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 10:38 Jesus of Nazareth: how God anointed him with the Holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him.

Acts 10:44-45 while Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them that heard the word, and the faithful of the circumcision, who came with Peter, were astonished, for that; the grace of the Holy Ghost was poured out upon the Gentiles also.

Acts 10:47 Then Peter answered: Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Ghost, as well as we

Acts 11:15-16 and as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.'

Acts 11:24 for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, and a great multitude was added to the Lord.



Acts 13:02 and as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Ghost said to them, separate me Saul and Barnabas, for the work whereunto I have taken them.

Acts 13:04 so, being sent out by the Holy Ghost, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

Acts 13:09 Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, looked intently at him

Acts 13:52 and the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 15:08 And God, who knoweth the hearts, gave testimony, giving unto them the Holy Ghost, as well as to us.

Acts 15:28 for it hath seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, to lay no further burden upon you than these necessary things:

Acts 16:06 now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

Acts 19:02 and he said to them, have you received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? But they said to him, we have not so much as heard whether there be a Holy Ghost.

Acts 19:06 and when Paul had imposed his hands on them, the Holy Ghost came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Acts 20:23 except that the Holy Ghost testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me.

Acts 20:28 Take heed to yourselves, and to the whole flock, wherein the Holy Ghost hath placed you bishops, to rule the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood



Acts 21:11 who, when he was come to us, took Paul's girdle: and binding his own feet and hands, he said, thus saith the Holy Ghost: The man whose girdle this is, the Jews shall bind in this manner in Jerusalem, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

Acts 28:25 so when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had said one word: The Holy Ghost spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, and when Simon saw, that by the imposition of the hands of the apostles, the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, give me this power, that on whomsoever I shall lay my hands; he may receive the Holy Ghost, but Peter said to him:

Daniel 04:09 Belshazzar, chief of the magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the Holy God is in you and no secret troubles you, explain to me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation.

Daniel 04:18 This dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare its interpretation, since all the wise men of my Kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able, for the Spirit of the Holy God is in you.



Daniel 05:11 There is a man in your Kingdom in whom is the Spirit of the Holy God, and in the days of your father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the Gods, were found in him; and King Nebuchadnezzar your father—your father the king— made him chief of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

Daniel 05:14 I have heard of you, that the Spirit of God is in you, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in you.

Ephesians 01:13 In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Ghost of promise, Ephesians 01:13, 04:30. The Holy Ghost seals every believer

Ephesians 06:18 And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests.

Exodus 31:03, 35:31. The Holy Ghost enabled people to perform particular tasks ....

Ezekiel 11:05 And the Holy Ghost fell upon me and said unto me, Say, 'Thus hath the Lord said, 'Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I have understood the things that come up into your spirit.'

Ezekiel 11:24 Then the Spirit took me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to those in captivity, and the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Ezekiel 37:01 And the hand of the Lord was upon me and took me out in the Holy Ghost and set me down in the midst of a field which was full of bones,

Genesis 01:02, Psalms 104:30 and Job 33:04 The Holy Ghost was involved in creation:

Hebrews 02:04 God also bearing them witness by signs, and wonders, and divers miracles, and distributions of the Holy Ghost, according to his own Hebrews 03:07 wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith, today if you shall hear voice,



will.  
his

Hebrews 06:04 For it is impossible for those who were once illuminated, have tasted also the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

Hebrews 09:08 The Holy Ghost signifying this, that the way into the holies was not yet made manifest, whilst the former tabernacle was yet standing.

Hebrews 09:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who by the Holy Ghost offered himself unspotted unto God, cleanse our conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

Hebrews 10:15 And the Holy Ghost also doth testify this to us. For after that he said:

Isaiah 11:02 And the Holy Ghost shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord,

Isaiah 40:13 who has directed the Holy Ghost or being his counsellor has taught him.



Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, And His glory from the rising of the sun; When the enemy comes in like a flood, The Holy Ghost will lift up a standard against him.

Isaiah 61:01 The Holy Ghost is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me to

Isaiah 63:14 The Holy Ghost pastored them as a beast that goes down into the valley; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Job 33:04 The Spirit of God has made me and the breath of the Almighty gives me life.

John 01:33 And I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptize with water, said to me: He upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining upon him, he it is that baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

John 03:05 Jesus answered: Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

John 14:26, says, these things I have spoken to you, while abiding with you. But the Helper, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I, said to you? The Holy Ghost came upon and is in you. The Holy Ghost picks you up and puts you down.

John 15:26 When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me.

John 16:08. The Holy Ghost convicts the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment

John 20:22 when he had said this, he breathed on them; and he said to them, receive ye the Holy Ghost.

Jude 01:20 But you, my beloved, building yourselves upon your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

Judges 03:10 The Holy Ghost came upon him, and he judged Israel. He went out to war, and the Lord delivered Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed over Cushan-Rishathaim.

Judges 06:34 And the Holy Ghost clothed himself in Gideon, who when he had blown the shofar, Abiezer joined with him.

Judges 11:29 Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and passed through Mizpah of Gilead; and from Mizpah of Gilead he advanced toward the people of Ammon.



Judges 13:25 And the Holy Ghost began to move upon him at Mahaneh Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judges 14:06 And the Holy Ghost came mightily upon him, and he tore the lion apart as one would have torn apart a young goat, though he had nothing in his hand, but he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done.

Judges 14:19 Then the Holy Ghost came upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of their men, took their apparel, and gave the changes of clothing to those who had explained the riddle. So, his anger was aroused, and he went back up to his father's house.

Judges 15:14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines received him with shouts; and the Holy Ghost came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

Luke 01:15 for he shall be great before the Lord; and shall drink no wine nor strong drink: and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Luke 01:35 And the angel answering, said to her, the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore, also the Holy which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Luke 01:41 and it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Luke 01:67 And Zachary his father was filled with the Holy Ghost; and he prophesied, saying:

Luke 02:25-26 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and the Holy Ghost was upon him and it had been revealed to him by the Holy Ghost that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.



Luke 03:16 John answered, saying unto all: I indeed baptize you with water; but there shall come one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to loosen, the shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Luke 03:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, you are My Beloved Son; in You I am well pleased.

Luke 04:01 Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Ghost, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luke 04:18 The Holy Ghost is upon me because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those that are broken,

Luke 10:21 in that same hour, he rejoiced in the Holy Ghost, and said, I confess to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to little ones. Yea, Father, for so it hath seemed good in thy sight.

Luke 12:10 and whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but to him that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. Luke 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what you must say.

Luke 24:49 and behold, I am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you

Mark 01:08 I have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

Mark 03:29 but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, shall never have forgiveness, but shall be guilty of an everlasting sin.

Mark 12:36 for David himself saith by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, sit on my right hand, until I make thy enemies thy footstool.

Mark 13:11 but when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak, but whatever is given you in that hour, speak that, for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 01:18 Now the generation of Christ was in this wise. When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child, of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 01:20 But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep, saying: Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 03:11, I indeed baptize you in the water unto penance, but he that shall come after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you in the Holy Ghost and fire.

Matthew 10:19-20 says, when they arrest you do not worry about what to say or how to say it. At that time, you will be given what to say, for it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of the Father speaking through you.

Matthew 12:28 But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the Kingdom of God has come upon you.

Matthew 12:32 Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Ghost, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

Matthew 28:19 Going therefore, teach ye all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Micah 02:07 O thou that calls thyself the house of Jacob, is the Holy Ghost shortened? Are these his doings? Do not my words do good to him that walks uprightly?

Micah 03:08 but truly I am full of power by the Holy Ghost, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his rebellion, and to Israel his sin

preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

Psalms 51:11 do not cast me away from your presence, and do not take Your Holy Ghost from me.

Romans 05:05 and hope confoundeth not: because the charity of God is poured forth in our hearts, by the Holy Ghost, who is given to us.

Romans 08:14 for as many as are led by the Spirit of God these are sons of God.

Romans 08:26 27 in the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans

Romans 09:01 I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost:

Romans 14:17 for the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but justice, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope, and in the power of the Holy Ghost.



Romans 15:16 that I should be the minister of Christ Jesus among the Gentiles; sanctifying the gospel of God, that the oblation of the Gentiles may be made acceptable and sanctified in the Holy Ghost.

Romans 15:19 by the virtue of signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Ghost, so that from Jerusalem round about as far as unto Illyricum, I have replenished the gospel of Christ.

Romans 15:30 I beseech you therefore, brethren, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the charity of the Holy Ghost, that you help me in your prayers for me to God,

Sirach 01:09 He created her in the Holy Ghost, and saw her, and numbered her, and measured her.

Titus 03:05 Not by the works of justice, which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved us, by the laver of regeneration, and renovation of the Holy Ghost;

## **11. THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST IS A MYSTERY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The baptism of the Holy Ghost is God's own being entering you and making available to you all the fullness of the Kingdom. Father to humanity. In Acts 19:02, he said to them, did you receive the Holy Ghost when you believed? So, they said to him, we have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost was not revealed to those believers. When the revelation comes to you, do not wait get baptized in the Holy Ghost, pray in tongues, live, and move in the Kingdom of God. Have someone pray with you now.

Acts 02:33 Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, He poured out this which you now see and hear.



Acts 02:38 Then Peter said to them, Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 04:31 after they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and spoke the word of God boldly.

Acts 08:15 they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost,

Acts 08:17 Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Acts 10:38 with the Holy Ghost and with power:

Acts 10:44 while Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Ghost came on all who heard the message.

Acts 11:15 As I began to speak, the Holy Ghost came on them as he had come on us at the beginning.



Acts 15:08 So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Ghost, just as He did to us,

Acts 19:06 and when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Ghost came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Galatians 03:02, 14; James 01:06; Matthew 21:22; Hebrews 11:06 believe that you will receive what you ask for.

Galatians 03:14 that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Holy Ghost through faith.



Joel 02:28, the baptism in the Holy Ghost is a promise from God to all believers,  
John 01:33 Him, this is the One who baptizes in the Holy Ghost.'  
John 14:16-17 I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper  
John 20:22 and with that he breathed on them and said, Receive the Holy Ghost.  
Luke 11:13 will your heavenly Father give the Holy Ghost to those who ask Him?  
Mark 01:08 I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Ghost.  
Matthew 28:19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost,

## **12. GOD'S LANGUAGE IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Tongues are God's language. In 1 Corinthians 14:02 it says, A tongue does not speak to men but to God. People try to explain it away. Most people that have not pursued the baptism of the Holy Spirit will write books explaining why their position is right a variety of foolish hypothesis. A tree does not grow in one day and neither does our spirit's understanding. Examine closely the experiences and results of a Christian using tongues follow the fruit and follow the scriptures. Lives change slowly and subtly but they do change. Why? The mystery of tongues is a part of that. Totally unexplainable and not understandable but totally identifiable by the results. The word says you will know them by their fruit.

Long after the apostles, instances of speaking in tongues (glossolalia) have been recorded throughout history. People in the first two centuries believed in the gifts of the Holy Spirit, practiced the laying on of hands to receive the Spirit, and testified that the gifts of the Spirit, including tongues, existed in their day. God has not changed. The spirit is alive and well today and will be alive and well tomorrow and forever.

You must prepare yourself to receive. A repentant heart is key. Ask some questions. Have you resisted the offer of the Holy Spirit's power so often that it is now being withheld? Has the voice of the Spirit in the past prompted you with readiness? Is your heart resistant and unbelieving, so that now He dares not give you this power? Repent! Are you attempting to carry out supernatural work in your human strength? Repent! The Holy Spirit will come when a man purges the old life. If you feel unworthy of the gift, Repent! Tarry and let the Holy Spirit search your heart. Repent! And seek the fullness of the Spirit.

Acts 02:01-04 they began to speak in other tongues

Acts 02:04 the Spirit of God gives them utterance.

Acts 02:09-12 Parthians, Medes and Elamites; residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya near Cyrene; visitors from Rome (both Jews and converts to Judaism); Cretans and Arabs—we hear them declaring the wonders of God in our own tongues! Amazed and perplexed, they asked one another, What does this mean?

Acts 02:18 Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days,

Acts 02:38 Peter replied, Repent and be baptized, (AX) every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. (AY) In addition, you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 10:44 Peter was still speaking these words; the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message.



Acts 11:15 Romans 10:09; Acts 10:43-44 as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came on them.  
Acts 19:02 the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues  
Ephesians 05:18 be filled with the Spirit  
Mark16:17 these signs will accompany those who have believed: they will speak with new tongues,

### **13. MAN IS A MYSTERY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

I have often wondered what man was like before the fall. We know he walked and talked with God. What did they talk about? What activities did they do together? It remains a mystery. What was man like right after the fall? That too remains a mystery. Reading in the historical books, we know that God taught Adam how to live on the planet, but for the most part, it remains a mystery. Were we as we are now? A big part of that are also remains a mystery, but some things we do know.

We are a part of this Kingdom, a part of the family of God. The real person is invisible and we speak as a combination of spirit, soul, and flesh. These three parts exist in every man, woman, or child on the planet and the one that grows the most is the one you feed the most. We are ordained to grow in the spirit becoming the image of Christ.

Matthew 05:48 implies that we need to seek perfection. It's the same word that is in the Septuagint, the Greek translation of the Old Testament uses the word (teleios) to mean perfect in the sense of complete and entire. Perfection does not mean perfection of the flesh but perfection of the spirit. Our spirits should be in control, but our flesh will not always allow our spirit to control it, and as a result, we succumb to some type of sin influence or imperfection.

Daniel 07:09-10 (MSG) says, As I was watching all this, Thrones were set in place and The Old One sat down. His robes were white as snow and his hair was white like wool. His throne was flaming with fire, its wheels blazing. A river of fire poured out of the throne. Thousands upon thousands served him, tens of thousands attended him. Then the courtroom was called to order, and the books were opened.

When we get born, again, we are born into God's Kingdom. We have a Father in this Kingdom and we are a part of the Kingdom. The ancient of days is our Father: We have a brother in this Kingdom named Jesus. We have a spirit in this Kingdom. The Holy Spirit, which is the spirit of God. Created in God's image, we too are three parts: body, soul, and spirit. Acts 17:29 says Therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by human design and skill. In Genesis 01:26-27 God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over the whole earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth on the earth so God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God he created them; male and female he created them. That is man, women and us.

Romans 08:19-21 says creation is waiting for us, the creation waits eagerly for the sons of God to be revealed; for the creation was made subject to frustration, not willingly, but because of the one who subjected it, but it was given a reliable hope that it too would be set free from its bondage to decay and would enjoy the freedom accompanying the glory that God's children will have.





Then in the end, John reports in Revelation 20:04 Then I saw thrones, and those seated on them received authority to judge, and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for testifying about Yeshua and proclaiming the Word of God. I saw the souls of those had not worshipped the beast or its image and had not received the mark on their foreheads and on their hands. They came to life and ruled with the Messiah for a thousand years.

What is man that God is using him for such great calling? It appears that we are an extension of His glory. We are fulfilling the great commission. The miracles at the hands of man are the hands of God himself. Man has no power within his flesh. Ecclesiastes 12:07 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. The spirit of God lives in us. The power flows from the Kingdom of God into us, which is a mystery.

God's power and love flow and rest in us. Our bodies are the seat of that power and love for we are the temple of the Holy Spirit and we are the hand of God at work. Rejoice that God would use us. We must follow a protocol. Philippians 03:03 says, for we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Man is a mystery. Our inheritance is a mystery and our lives are a mystery. Scripture tells us a few things about that mystery.

01 Corinthians 02:12 We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

01 Corinthians 06:17 He who is united to the Lord is one spirit.

01 John 03:03 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:

01 Peter 02:05 you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Kingdom of God is within you.

Luke 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For, behold, the

Matthew 12:50...whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.

Revelation 01:06 To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a Kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power forever and ever! Amen.

Romans 02:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Romans 08:16-17 If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his, for the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.





**CHAPTER FIVE**  
**GOD SHARES HIS KINGDOM WITH MAN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We are connected to God. God shares his Kingdom with us and will share eternity with us. We need to recognize it. It is easy to discount our involvement with divinity however if we study scripture we are truly connected to divinity even though we are contaminated with sin. Be willing to enter the authority and power God gives you.

**01. GOD DELEGATES POWER TO MAN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Why? God gives authority to man because it is His will... The Centurion recognized that the authority comes from God and it was the will of God that his servant be healed. Matthew 08:08-09 (NKJV) The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that you should come under my roof, but only speak a word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it. In verse 13 we read, And Jesus said unto the centurion, go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee, and his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

The Centurion believed that God had the authority to heal. We must believe in the authority. Authority does not beg or ask--authority commands. He did not have to debate it. He just believed in the authority from God that would heal his servant.

All authority and power is given to us from above. God the Father oversees all things including man. How much power will we use? Submission to the point of being used with unlimited power is a big order. Man will only use as much power as he can submit to. Man will release into the Cosmoses what he is comfortable with. Here are some exhortations to humanity. To be available to be used in the fullness of God's power, man only must believe



in the authority from which they were given. Connected to His will, that authority is virtually unlimited.

Matthew 28:18 says, Then Jesus came to them and said, all authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. We are his temple. We are authorized and empowered to use that authority. Using the power of God is normal, healing the sick is normal, and restoring the broken is normal...

There are numerous examples of healings, restoration and deliverance in scripture. Many times, we have ignored these examples. We look at them as a parable ignoring the prophetic aspect of the event. When it is introduced into scripture, it becomes a mandate for us. It is the law of 1st mention. When Jesus (the word) introduced it to us, it became available for us to use. Each healing and each miracle has its own story, its own set of experiences. Each miracle

projects God's will in that situation to many different people. Each miracle affects many people each in a different and unique way. Miracles mold us in a variety of ways and our observations are varied.

Isaiah 64:08 but now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. In Jeremiah 18:06 He said, Can I not do with you, Israel, as this potter does? declares the Lord. Like clay in the hand of the potter, so are you in my hand, Israel. God molds humanity



by pressures from above, just like the Potter puts pressure on the clay. When you feel the pressure move in the other direction and he can and will open the heavens for you.

Look at some of the examples in scripture and in history. The Agnostics, Muslims, Mormons and many other groups recognized the reality of healing and the reality of the teachings of Jesus Christ. However, they generally create a fictional Christ with various theological theories. Humanity must embrace Jesus Christ in his fullness. People groups have generally taken the position of greed and power creating their own philosophy to gather followers. History is full of it and we see it today all around us.

We will be molded if we are willing to submit and allow the spirit of God to lead us. Learn to cast out devils, allow the sick to touch you, let your shadow fall on them, lay hands on them and command the sickness to leave. Speak creative miracles into the body, speak to the body functions commanding them to be normal. Command metal to dissolve and disappear. Curse the tumors and allow them to shrink. Release the healing power as specific as you know how to. Listen for the Holy Spirit and allow him to instruct you.

Different people learned and received different things from the same experience. The question to ask yourself is What did I learn? How did it affect my life? Pray that those watching are touched as well. Healing the sick, casting out devils, restoring the broken and healing the crippled should be our normal life style. 02 Timothy 04:02 says, Preach the word; be prepared in season and out of season; correct, rebuke and encourage--with great patience and careful instruction. In Luke 14:05 Jesus asked them, if one of you has a child or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day, will you not immediately pull it out? Why would you not heal the hurting in season or out of season? Do not be afraid to Go for it.

Healing is accomplished by, touch, shadows, cloths, laying hands on, casting out evil spirits, speaking the word, faith, a glory cloud, touching the anointing, commanding them to do something, mud, spit, creative miracles, and confidence in the word. These are about

eighty ways to get people healed in scripture. Whatever you believe will come to pass if you are in the will of the Father.

The closer we operate to the heart of the Father the more signs and wonders; miracles and healings will take place. We will see miracles at the hands of normal people because Jesus lives in them. God's power did these miracles, authorized by the cross and completed in the hands of a man. Jesus was a man just like all of us. Some day we will have a glorified body. That same power is within you. Believe it! Release it! No limits!!!!

In my notes, I have used many different translations. It has been said there are about 700 translations and 300 denominations in the U.S. Each one of us have our favorite translation. I use a variety of translations not because one is better or worse but each translation is written from the insights and purposes of the person doing the writing. Some duplication exists, verses are skipped and even some contradictions. However, the essence of scripture has not changed. It all points to Christ.

01 Corinthians 02:04 but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

01 Corinthians 02:05 that your faith should stand in the power of God.

01 Corinthians 04:20 for the Kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

01 Kings 13:04-06 Jeroboam's hand restored

01 Thessalonians 01:05 not unto you in word only, but also in power

02 Corinthians 06:07 by the word of truth, by the power of God,

02 Corinthians 10:03 but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds

02 Corinthians 12:09 that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

02 Corinthians 13:04 but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

02 Maccabees 01:01 send health, and good peace.

02 Maccabees 03:32 offered a sacrifice of health

02 Thessalonians 03:04 we have confidence in the Lord touching you

02 Timothy 01:07 but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind

02 Timothy 01:08 according to the power of God;

02 Timothy 04:17 notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me;

03Nephi17:07 Christ heals the sick, lame, blind, halt, maimed, leprous and deaf

Acts 01:08 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you:

Acts 03:01-11 healing of a lame man

Acts 03:01-16 crippled Beggar healed

Acts 03:07 immediately his feet and anklebones were made strong.

Acts 03:16 given this man this perfect health

Acts 03:06-08 healing at the gate

Acts 04:10 this man is standing before you well.

Acts 04:30 by stretching forth thine hand to heal

Acts 05:12-16 Apostles perform many wonders at Jerusalem

Acts 05:16 bringing sick folks and them which were vexed with unclean spirits

Acts 05:16 they were healed everyone...

Acts 08:07 unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed

Acts 08:07 many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Acts 08:17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 09:17 that thou mightiest see, and be filled

Acts 09:18 there fell from his eyes scales: and he received sight



Acts 09:34 Lord Jesus, the Christ, makes thee whole; arise  
Acts 14:08-10 healing a lame man at Lystra.  
Acts 16:16-18 casting a demon out of a young woman.  
Acts 19:06 and when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them  
Acts 19:11-12 handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick  
Acts 19:11-12 Paul heals a multitude at Corinth  
Acts 20:09-10 fell on him, and embracing him said, for his life is in him'  
Acts 28:09 which had diseases came and were healed  
Colossians 03:17 do all in the name of the Lord Jesus  
Ephesians 01:19 greatness of his power to us  
Ephesians 01:19 who believe, according to the working of his power,  
Ephesians 03:07 given unto me by the effectual working of his power.  
Ephesians 03:20 according to the power that worketh in us,  
Ephesians 06:10 be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.  
Genesis 30:22 Rachel made fertile  
Infancy Thomas 02:02 Water controlled and purified  
Infancy Thomas 02:03 Made birds of clay and brought them to life  
Infancy Thomas 09; Resurrected dead playmate Zeno  
Infancy Thomas 10 Healed a woodcutter's foot  
Infancy Thomas 11 Held water in his cloak  
Infancy Thomas 12 Harvested 100 bushels of wheat from a single seed  
Infancy Thomas 13 Stretched a board that was short for carpentry  
Infancy Thomas 14-15 resurrected a teacher he earlier struck down  
Infancy Thomas 16 Healed James' viper bite  
Infancy Thomas 17 Resurrected a dead child  
Isaiah 40:29 He giveth power to the faint.  
John 02:01-11 turns water into wine  
John 04:29 Come, see a man who told me all that I have done  
John 04:46-54 Cure of nobleman's son, Capernaum  
John 04:50 Jesus said unto him, go; thy son lives  
John 05:01-09 healing of an invalid man at the pool  
John 05:08-09 Rise, take up thy bed, and walk  
John 05:08-09 immediately the man was made whole  
John 06:01-14 feeds 5,000 in a desert place  
John 06:06-10 healing the man's withered hand.  
John 06:11 Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks/gave them as much as they desired.  
John 06:11 likewise of the fishes/ gave them as much as they desired.  
John 06:15-21 walking on water  
John 08:43-48 healing the woman with an issue of blood.  
John 09:01-41 men born blind healed  
John 11:38-44 Lazarus raised from the dead after being buried  
John 20:19 Jesus came and stood in their midst, Peace be with you  
John 21:01-11 catch of fish  
John 21:01-12 a second caught of fish  
John 21:01-14 fish caught instantly at Christ's instruction  
John 21:01-14 resurrection of Jesus Christ



John 21:01-14 resurrection after declared dead by Roman authorities  
John 21:01-14 the second great haul of fishes.  
Luke 01:64 and his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue, and he spake  
Luke 04:28-30 passes unseen through hostile crowd attempting his murder  
Luke 04:33-36 commanded the spirit to be silent and come out.  
Luke 04:36 with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits,  
Luke 04:39 Peter's Mother-in-law healed  
Luke 04:40 healing many sick people.  
Luke 04:41 demons came out of many.  
Luke 05:04-11 the miraculous catch of fish  
Luke 05:13 and he put forth his hand, and touched him  
Luke 05:13 be thou clean  
Luke 05:13 immediately the leprosy departed from him.  
Luke 05:15 to be healed by him of their infirmities.  
Luke 05:18-20 healing a paralytic.  
Luke 05:20 thy sins are forgiven thee.  
Luke 05:25 palsied healed  
Luke 06:06 man has withered hand healed  
Luke 06:18-19 and they that were vexed with unclean spirits were healed  
Luke 07:01-10 Centurion's servant healed  
Luke 07:11-18 resurrection of the widow's son at Nain  
Luke 07:21-22 he cured many of their infirmities and plagues  
Luke 07:21-22 of evil spirits the blind see, the lame walk, the deaf hear  
Luke 07:21-22 the lepers are cleansed, the dead are raised, the gospel is preached.  
Luke 08:22-24 stilling the storm on the Sea of Galilee.  
Luke 08:26-39 Demoniacs of Gadara healed  
Luke 08:29 for he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man  
Luke 08:41 resurrection of Jairus's daughter  
Luke 08:43-48 Woman with bleeding healed  
Luke 08:55 and her spirit returned, and immediately she rose up  
Luke 09:10-17, Jesus feeds the five thousand  
Luke 09:38-42 demon-possessed child healed  
Luke 10:01-09 heal the sick there  
Luke 10:17 even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.  
Luke 10:19 I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions  
Luke 10:19 I give unto you power over all the power of the enemy  
Luke 10:19 I and nothing shall by any means hurt you.  
Luke 11:14 blind, dumb demon-possessed man healed –  
Luke 13:10-17 cured a woman who had been afflicted eighteen years.  
Luke 13:13 he laid his hands upon her; and immediately she was made straight  
Luke 14:01-06 men with the dropsy healed  
Luke 17:11-19 and as they went they were cleansed.  
Luke 18:43 and immediately he saw  
Luke 22:05 restored the ear of the high priest's servant  
Luke 22:51 he touched his ear, and healed him.  
Luke 24:49 tarry ye, until ye be endued with power from on high.



Mark 01:23 demoniac delivered in synagogue at Capernaum  
Mark 01:25-27 hold thy peace, and come out of him  
Mark 01:25-27 the unclean spirit torn him/cried with a loud voice/came out  
Mark 01:25-27 he commands the unclean spirits with power, and they obey him.  
Mark 01:31 took her by the hand and lifted her up; and the fever left her  
Mark 01:34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases  
Mark 01:34 cast out many devils  
Mark 01:39 cast out devils.  
Mark 01:41-42 put forth his hand, and touched him  
Mark 01:41-42 immediately the leprosy departed from him



Mark 02:01-12 healing  
Mark 02:03 carried the sick in  
Mark 02:10 forgive the sins of the sick  
Mark 02:12 palsied man healed  
Mark 03:01-05 withered hand healed  
Mark 03:10 for he had healed many  
Mark 03:10 many as had plagues pressed upon him to touch him.  
Mark 03:15 and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out devils:



Mark 04:39 he rebuked the wind and said unto the sea  
Mark 05:01-20 demons caused the swine to commit suicide  
Mark 05:06-13 casting out the demons  
Mark 05:13 unclean spirits went out they were healed  
Mark 05:23 come and lay thy hands upon her so that she may be healed, and may live.  
Mark 05:28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole  
Mark 05:42 and straightway the damsel arose, and walked  
Mark 06:05 he laid his hands upon a few sick folk and healed them.  
Mark 06:07 gave them power over the unclean spirits  
Mark 06:13 they cast out many demons  
Mark 06:13 anointed with oil many that were sick, and they were healed.  
Mark 06:48 And he saw them toiling in rowing  
Mark 06:48 the fourth watch of the night he came unto them.  
Mark 06:48 walking upon the sea  
Mark 06:48 and would have passed by them.  
Mark 06:56 they laid the sick in the streets  
Mark 06:56 touch border of his garment  
Mark 06:56 many as touched him were saved.  
Mark 07:24 Sycophancies woman's daughter is healed  
Mark 07:29 the demon has gone out of thy daughter.  
Mark 07:35 and straightway his ears were opened  
Mark 07:35 his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.  
Mark 08:06 he took the seven loaves, gave thanks, and brake and fed 4,000 people  
Mark 08:22-26 healing a blind man at Bethsaida  
Mark 09: 07-08 a cloud came that overshadowed them  
Mark 09: 07-08, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, this is my beloved Son  
Mark 09: 07-08 hear ye him. when they had looked around, they saw no one any more  
Mark 09: thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him



Mark 09:29 this kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer & fasting.  
Mark 09:38-40 casting out demons in your name  
Mark 10:13 that he should touch them  
Mark 10:46 two blind men instantly healed  
Mark 10:52 and Jesus said unto him, go; thy faith has saved thee  
Mark 11:12 unproductive fig tree destroyed  
Mark 16:17-18 cast out demons  
Mark 16:17-18 they will speak with new tongues  
Mark 16:17-18 they will take up serpents  
Mark 16:17-18 and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them  
Mark 16:17-18 they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.  
Matthew 02:01-12 star of Bethlehem appears and leads wise men  
Matthew 04:03 command these stones to become loaves of bread  
Matthew 04:23 healed all manner of disease  
Matthew 04:24 divers diseases healed, palsy healed  
Matthew 04:24 epileptics, paralytics, those possessed with devils healed  
 Matthew 07:22 cast out demons and were healed  
Matthew 08:02-03 And Jesus put forth his hand cleansing a leper  
Matthew 08:05-13 healed the centurion's servant  
Matthew 08:01-04 men with Leprosy healed  
Matthew 08:14-15 he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose  
Matthew 08:14-17 He touched her hand, and the fever left her  
Matthew 08:15 sick healed  
Matthew 08:16 healing many sick people  
Matthew 08:23-27 he rose and rebuked the winds and the sea  
Matthew 08:28-34 two demon-possessed men healed  
Matthew 09:01-08 cured the paralytic  
Matthew 09:01-08 your sins are forgiven  
Matthew 09:02 a paralytic was healed  
Matthew 09:06 healing of the palsied man  
Matthew 09:18-26 raised the ruler's daughter from the dead  
Matthew 09:20 woman's issue of blood healed  
Matthew 09:29 he touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith  
Matthew 09:32-33 loosened the tongue of a man who could not speak  
Matthew 10:01 power to heal all sickness  
Matthew 10:01 transmitted power to cast out devils (evil spirits)  
Matthew 10:08 cast out demons  
Matthew 11:03-05 lepers are cleansed  
Matthew 12:13 stretch forth thine hand & he stretched it forth & it was restored whole  
Matthew 12:15 healing of many people.  
Matthew 12:22-23 blind and dumb demon-possessed man healed  
Matthew 12:28 I cast out demons  
Matthew 12:43 unclean spirit is gone  
Matthew 14:13-25 he had compassion on them and healed their sick  
Matthew 14:14-21 Jesus feeds the five thousand  
Matthew 14:25 walking on the sea.



Matthew 14:35–36 healing of many at Gennesaret

Matthew 14:36 let the sick just touch the edge of his cloak, and were healed

Matthew 15:21-28 Canaanite women's daughter healed.

Matthew 15:32-39 fed four thousand people

Matthew 17:01-08 the transfiguration of Jesus Christ



Matthew 17:07 and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid

Matthew 17:14-21 cured a boy who was plagued by a demon

Matthew 17:24-27 money provided for tax by a fish

Matthew 20:30-34 opened the eyes of two blind men

Matthew 20:34 touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight

Matthew 21:18-22 caused the fig tree to wither.

Philippians 04:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Psalms 28:07 the Lord is my strength and my shield; in him my heart trusts

Romans 01:16 it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth

Romans 13:01 and the powers that be are ordained of God.

Romans 15:13 through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Secret Gospel of Mark: rich young man raised from the dead

Thomas 18 resurrected a dead man

Tobit 03:25 Raphael was sent to heal them

Tobit 08:06 prayed earnestly that health might be given them.

Tobit 08:10 and let us grow old both together in health.

Tobit 08:19 offer up to thee a sacrifice of thy praise, and of their health.

Tobit 12:14 and to deliver Sara thy son's wife from the Devil.

Tobit 14:15 and he found them in health in a good old age

Wisdom 01:14 he made the nations of the earth for health

Wisdom 09:19 by wisdom they were healed

Wisdom 10:04 when water destroyed the earth, wisdom healed it again.

Wisdom 16:07 was not healed by that which he saw, but by the Savior

Wisdom 16:10 thy mercy came and healed them.

Wisdom 16:11 were quickly healed

### **03. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH SIGNS AND WONDERS**

#### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God confirms His word and speaks to us with signs, miracles and

wonders. If we do not see signs and wonders, we need to reevaluate our position.

Hebrews 02:04 says, bearing them witness, with signs and wonders, with divers

miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost. The last words Jesus spoke when he was

taken up are recorded in Mark 16:15-20 and He said to them, go into the entire world and

preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he

who does not believe will be condemned, and these signs will follow those who believe:

In My name, they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues, they will

take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will

lay hands on the sick, and they will recover. So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He

was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God, and they went out and

preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the



accompanying signs. Amen. Were they the most important words? Yes, if you were leaving forever, wouldn't you tell your children the most important things you could think of?

When we minister according to his direction, he confirms his word with signs, miracles and wonders following. There is no pattern to them. They generally are events outside of nature. Are the terms signs, miracles and wonders synonymous? Yes. Here are a few references:

01 Chronicles 16:09 tell of all his wonderful acts.

01 Chronicles 16:12 the wonders he has done, his miracles

01 Chronicles 17:21 to perform great and awesome wonders by driving out nations

01 Samuel 14:15 and it happened as a miracle from God.

02 Corinthians 12:12 the marks of a true apostle, include signs, wonders and miracles.

Acts 02:19 will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below

Acts 02:22 'a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs.

Acts 02:43 many wonders and miraculous signs were done by the apostles

Acts 04:30 stretch out your hand to heal and perform signs and wonders

Acts 05:12 many signs and wonders were done among the people.

Acts 06:05 did great wonders and miracles among the people

Acts 06:08 performed great wonders and signs among the people.

Acts 07:36 performed wonders and signs in Egypt, at the red sea and for forty years

Acts 08:06 saw the signs he performed

Acts 08:13 astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.

Acts 14:03 granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 15:12 the signs and wonders God had done

Acts 19:11-12 unusual signs were performed

Baruch 02:11 with a strong hand, and with signs, and with wonders

Daniel 04:03 how great are his signs, how mighty his wonders!

Daniel 06:27 he performs signs and wonders in the heavens and on the earth

Daniel 14:42 he is the savior, working signs, and wonders in the earth.

Deuteronomy 04:34 by signs and wonders,

Deuteronomy 06:22 the Lord sent signs and wonders; great and terrible

Deuteronomy 10:21 performed for you those great and awesome wonders

Deuteronomy 26:08 with terror and with signs and wonders.

Deuteronomy 28:46 they will be a sign and a wonder to you

Deuteronomy 29:03 those signs and great wonders.

Deuteronomy 34:11-12 who did all those signs and wonders

Deuteronomy 34:11-12 and great miracles.

Exodus 03:20 strike the Egyptians with the wonders

Exodus 04:30 performed signs before the people,

Exodus 07:03 I multiply my signs and wonders in Egypt,

Exodus 10:01 I may perform these signs of mine among them

Exodus 10:02 I performed my signs among them

Exodus 11:09 so that my wonders may be multiplied in Egypt.'

Exodus 11:10 performed all these wonders

Exodus 15:11 working wonders?

Hebrews 02:04 God also bore witness by signs and wonders and various miracles



Jeremiah 32:20 you performed signs and wonders in Egypt

Jeremiah 32:21 signs and wonders, a mighty hand and an outstretched arm

Job 09:10 he performs wonders that cannot be fathomed



John 02:11 beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of galilee; and manifested his glory

John 02:23 saw the signs he was performing

John 04:48-53 unless you see signs and wonders you will not believe.

John 04:54 this is again the second miracle

John 06:02 they saw the miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

John 06:14 after the people saw the signs Jesus performed

John 07:31 shall he do more miracles, than these which this man doth?

John 11:47 what do we, for this man doth many miracles?

John 12:18 they heard that he had done this miracle

John 12:37 performed so many signs in their presence.

John 20:30 performed many other signs

Joshua 24:17 performed those great signs before our eyes.

Mark 16:17 and these signs will accompany those who believe

Mark 16:20 confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it.

Matthew 07:22 and done many miracles in thy name?

Matthew 13:58 and he wrought not many miracles there, because of their unbelief.

Nehemiah 09:10 you sent signs and wonders against

Psalms 105:27 performed his signs among them, his wonders in the land of ham.

Psalms 135:09 he sent his signs and wonders into your midst

Romans 15:19 by the power of signs and wonders

Sirach 36:06 renew thy signs, and work new miracles.

Sirach 48:15 in his life he did great wonders, and is death he wrought miracles.

Wisdom 10:16 she stood against dreadful kings in wonders and signs.

Wisdom 19:08 was protected with thy hand, seeing thy miracles and wonders.



#### **04. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH WORDS OF PROPHECY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We all prophecy by the words we speak. Prophecy is speaking something into existence. It does not need to be in any formal setting. We all have people that spoke into our lives at one time or another. Someone has said something that we have carried and cherished for the rest of our lives. Positive words or negative words influenced us. Guard what you say; for you are speaking into the life of that person. You have the potential to speak into their lives and into future generations. Speak good things; speak the word of God with love in all situations.

1 Samuel 25:06 Say to him: 'Long life to you! Good health to you and your household! And good health to all that is yours!'

Proverbs 04:20-22 my son, pay attention to what I say: listen closely to my words, for they are life to those who find them and health to a man's whole body.



Proverbs 13:17 A wicked messenger falls into trouble, but a trustworthy envoy brings healing.

Proverbs 15:04 the tongue that brings healing is a tree of life, but a deceitful tongue crushes the spirit.

Proverbs 15:30 A cheerful look brings joy to the heart, and good news gives health to the bones.

Proverbs 16:24 Pleasant words are a honeycomb, sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.

### **TESTIMONY**

God spoke to me audibly several times. Each time it had to do with physical healing. The first time he spoke was after I had fallen from the silo and then later that year from a crib holding corn. I was crippled and could not walk straight or work. I sold the cattle and machinery and was bankrupt physically and spiritually. We were settling after the auction and a fire broke out destroying a four-story building along with all the shop tools and some machinery. Toward morning, I thought I heard someone ask me, what are you going to do now? I answered, I am going with you, God. I never was sure what happened that night but things started to change. Not without challenges, but things were changing.

I took a job traveling and on the way to New York, a voice said to me, I 'm going to heal you. I got off the plane totally healed. I had no pain and could walk straight! It was truly a miracle. I have not had any of that pain since. A couple of years later I found myself in Clarkston Hospital in Omaha Nebraska with a large blood clot in my leg. They were planning on amputating the leg, medically nothing was working. Several days before the surgery God spoke to me audibly. Do you have any last requests? I answered, No. He asked me again, do you have any last requests? I asked Him to take care of my family. He replied, trust me Then he asked me a third time, do you have any last requests?

I thought I was dying. I had never died so I really had not had any experience in the matter. I responded, if you take me I am ready if you do not want me I will do what you ask. God's response was, OK. The next morning the surgical team could not find a trace of a blood clot. Dr. Stone told the medical team, what we see here is a miraculous recovery! He also said, you will not see Allen back here. He wrote the discharge order and I left the hospital.

The next time God spoke to me was in another hospital with the same symptoms in the other leg. After the usual issues of admittance and preparation, the doctors could find no scar tissue in the first leg. They refused to believe I ever had the first blood clot and told me they did not need the records from Omaha. There were no signs of any blood clot and they said it was not possible. Scaring would be visible.

I found myself in bed with my leg in the air, IV's in my arm, and an attitude. God spoke audibly to me again, what are you doing here? I told him I am sick. Can't you see? He replied, don't you believe in healing? Yes, I replied. Then discharge your doctor and go home. Silence filled the room, I do not know if I responded or not. After several hours of deliberation, I unplugged myself, went to the nurse's station, fired the doctor and after many hospital legal issues, went home.

Can you really talk to God? Yes! God spoke to men, audibly, by messengers spiritually, with parables, with prophecy, with signs, by actions and with tongues. He has not changed and we need to embrace conversation with our Father. He spoke audibly to many

people. There are 821 results in a bible search for God speaking to. Somehow, we seem to be missing it. Hearing God and knowing God is a career. Study 02 Timothy 02:15 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth. Make the God connections and develop a relationship with him.

## **05. GOD SPEAKS AUDIBLY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Daniel 09:10 neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

Deuteronomy 04:33 did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

Deuteronomy 05:24-26 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should we die? For this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

Deuteronomy 13:18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.



Deuteronomy 26:14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

Deuteronomy 28:01-02 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.



Deuteronomy 28:15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

Deuteronomy 28:45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not Deuteronomy 28:62 and ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

Deuteronomy 30:10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

Deuteronomy 30:20 that thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord Swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

Exodus 03:04 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses, and he said, here am I.

Exodus 19:19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

Genesis 03:08 and they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden, and the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

Genesis 17:03 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

Genesis 21:12 And God said unto Abraham, let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Genesis 21:17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

Genesis 35:10 And God said unto him, thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more

Genesis 35:13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and He called his name Israel

John 05:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:



## **06. GOD SPEAKS BY REVELATIONS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God will give us Revelation of himself through Jesus Christ, his word, and his creation. We began to realize that it comes from God. Things happen that could not happen normally.

God spoke regularly to the men of old revealing to them the secrets of the Kingdom. He will speak to us if we allow him to. Recognize that the Father never changed, Jesus Christ never changed, and the Holy Spirit never changed however man did. Revelation is the noun revealing a surprising and previously unknown fact. This fact is made known in a supernatural way. The difference between revelation and perception is that perceptions are impression given off by the person that you interpret. Both are gifts from God. Revelation is new knowledge.

01 Corinthians 01:07 so that ye come short in no gift, awaiting the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ;

01 Corinthians 14:06 And now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching?

01 Corinthians 14:26 what is it then, brethren? Whenever ye come together, each [of you] has a Psalms, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, and has an interpretation. Let all things be done to edification.

01 Corinthians 14:30 But if there be a revelation to another sitting [there], let the first be silent.

01 Peter 01:07 that the proving of your faith, much more precious than of gold which perishes, though it be proved by fire, be found to praise and glory and honour in [the] revelation of Jesus Christ:

01 Peter 01:13 wherefore, having girded up the loins of your mind, [be] sober [and] hope with perfect steadfastness in the grace [which will be] brought to you at [the] revelation of Jesus Christ;

02 Corinthians 12:01 Well, it is not of profit to me to boast, for I will come to visions and revelations of [the] Lord.

02 Corinthians 12:07 And that I might not be exalted by the exceeding greatness of the revelation, there was given to me a thorn for the flesh, a messenger of Satan that he might buffet me, that I might not be exalted.

02 Thessalonians 01:07 and to you that are troubled repose with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with [the] angels of his power,

Ephesians 01:17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, would give you [the] spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of him,

Ephesians 03:03 that by revelation the mystery has been made known to me, (according as I have written before briefly,

Galatians 01:12 for neither did I receive them from man, neither was I taught [them], but by revelation of Jesus Christ.

Galatians 02:02 and I went up according to revelation, and I laid before them the glad tidings which I preach among the nations, but privately to those conspicuous [among them], lest in any way I run or had run in vain;

Luke 02:32 a light for revelation of [the] Gentiles and [the] glory of thy people Israel. Romans 02:05 but, according to thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up to thyself wrath, in [the] day of wrath and revelation of [the] righteous judgment of God.

Peter 04:13 but as ye have share in the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, that in the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exultation.

Romans 08:19 for the anxious looking out of the creature expects the revelation of the sons of God

Romans 16:25 Now to him that is able to establish you, according to my glad tidings and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to [the] revelation of [the] mystery, as to which silence has been kept in [the] times of the ages,



## **07. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH PERCEPTIONS (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 02:14 says, But the natural man does not perceive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he understand them because they are spiritually discerned. God's spirit will give you the ability to perceive. Deuteronomy 29:04 says, Yet the Lord has not given you a heart to perceive, eyes to see, and ears to hear until today. Become aware or conscious of (something); come to realize or understand.

As the situation was explained you will become aware of (something) using your senses. Perceiving is looking on someone or something in a way. You perceived that they needed healing. It is a gift from God.

Words of knowledge are not perception. Words of knowledge are the revelation of events in a person's life that were before the fact totally unknown. Example is, God showed

me the pain and disappointment that happened when you were three years old. Can I pray for you?

Perception is an invaluable tool for ministry. It is used as the spirit of God shows you the pain the person is walking in. It is very like revelatory knowledge; however, it is based on visual and auditory senses. We can all perceive a broken leg because it will probably have a cast on. Some things are not that obvious. Paul perceived that the man had the faith to be healed.

01 Corinthians 01:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you, but that ye be perfect, joined together in the same understanding and in the same perception.

01 Samuel 03:08 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time, and he arose and went to Eli and said, here am I, for thou didst call me. Then Eli perceived that the Lord was calling the child.

01 Samuel 12:17 is it not wheat harvest today? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great which ye have done in the sight of the Lord in asking for a king over you.

01 Samuel 26:03 And Saul pitched camp in the hill of Hachilah, which is before the wilderness by the way, but David abode in the wilderness, and he perceived that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

01 Samuel 28:14 and he said unto her, what form is he of? And she said, an old man comes, and he is covered with a mantle, and Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground and worshipped.

02 Corinthians 07:08 for though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent for I perceive that the same epistle has made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

02 Kings 04:09 And she said to her husband, behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, who passes by us continually.

02 Samuel 14:01 Joab, the son of Zeruiah, perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.

02 Samuel 19:06 by loving those who hate thee and hating thy friends. For thou hast declared this day that thou dost not regard thy princes nor thy slaves. For this day, I perceive that if Absalom had lived and we had all died today, then this would be right in thine eyes.

Acts 04:13 now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled, and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

Acts 08:23 for I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the prison of iniquity.

Acts 10:34 Then Peter opened his mouth and said; of a truth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons;

Acts 17:22 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

Acts 23:06 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee, and of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

Acts 27:10 saying, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.



Acts 28:26 saying, go unto this people, and say, hearing ye shall hear and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see and not perceive.

Ecclesiastes 03:22 Therefore I perceive that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

Esther 04:01 When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes and put on sackcloth with ashes and went out into the midst of the city and cried with a loud and a bitter cry



Galatians 02:09 and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision.

Isaiah 06:09 Then he said, Go and tell this people, hear indeed, but do not understand; and see indeed, but do not perceive.

Isaiah 33:19 Thou shalt not see that fierce people, a people of a darker speech than thou can perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou cannot understand.

Isaiah 64:04 Nor have men heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither has the eye seen a God beside thee, that thou might do it again for the one who waits in him.

Jeremiah 38:27 then all the princes came unto Jeremiah, and asked him and he told them according to all those words that the king had commanded. So, they left off speaking with him for the matter was not perceived.

Job 04:12 Now the matter was also hidden from me, but my ear has perceived a little of it.

Job 14:21 His sons shall be honored and he shall not know of it; or they shall be afflicted, but he shall not perceive of them.

Job 23:08 Behold, I shall go to the east and not find him; and to the west, but I cannot perceive him;

Job 38:18 hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

John 04:19 the woman said unto him, Lord; I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

Joshua 22:31 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Manasseh, this day we perceive that the Lord is among us because ye have not intended to trespass against the Lord. Now ye have delivered the sons of Israel from the wrath of the Lord.

Judges 06:22 and when Gideon perceived that he was the angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! For I have seen the angel of the Lord face to face.

Luke 01:22 and when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he communicated with signs and remained speechless.

Luke 06:41 and why dost thou behold the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but not perceive the beam that is in thine own eye?

Luke 08:46 And Jesus said, someone has touched me, for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.



Luke 20:19 And the princes of the priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them; but they feared the people.

Mark 04:12 that seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may hear and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

Matthew 13:14 and in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, by hearing ye shall hear and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see and shall not perceive;

Matthew 16:08 which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves that ye have brought no bread?

Matthew 21:45 and as the princes of the priests and Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them.

Matthew 22:18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness and said, why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

Nehemiah 06:12 And I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me, for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

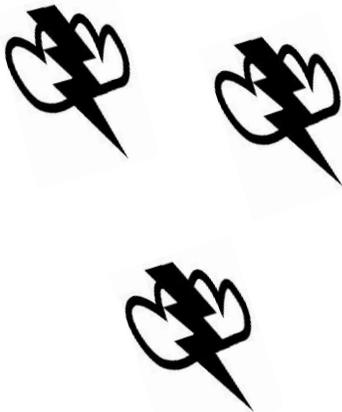
Nehemiah 13:10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given to them and that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, had fled each one to his inheritance.

Philippians 01:09 and this I pray that your charity may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all perception

Proverbs 14:07 Go from the presence of the foolish man when thou dost not perceive in him the lips of knowledge.

Proverbs 31:18 she perceived that her merchandise was good; her fire did not go out by night.

Ruth 03:04 And it shall be when he lies down that thou shalt perceive the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in and uncover his feet and lie down there, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.



**CHAPTER SIX**  
**ACCESSING GOD'S KINGDOM**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Just like the laws of nature, God has a system of entering the Kingdom. You do not come in through a window with dirty clothing. Cleansing and order is important to the Father. The following points should be considered non-inclusive. It gives us an indication of what we must do to enter his Kingdom. We follow the rules because we love him. Even when we embrace the simplicity of the Kingdom, we must present ourselves to the Father's heart. The Father's heart is love.



There is a protocol to accessing God's kingdom. God does not look on our sin as a problem. He will love us no matter what. What he does do is set rules in place that will bless us. When we find ourselves outside of these rules is when we get in trouble. If we do not honor gravity, we will fall from wherever. He created the law of gravity. He created all the rules of life and it is when we violate these rules is when we feel unblessed and unloved.

Satan said, the rules can be violated and brought that concept into the garden and the result was chaos. God's creation is waiting for the sons of God to manifest. The goal is to work with God and restore it back to the original garden and only love can do it. That is why we love him. If we are going to be used by the Father to fulfill his will we must love him. Difficult yes! Impossible no!

The Father's eyes travel to and fro over the earth to observe those he can bless. God using us puts us in position to help him manage the Cosmoses. God must know that you love him and his creation. The protocol of the garden was total unconditional love. The animals talked and coexisted with man. They were not afraid and they did not feed on each other.

It is almost like the supervisor asking you if you are you qualified when you apply for a job. We must present ourselves. Can you say, Lord Send me? Are you ready to be sent? Are you truly ready to love God's creation unconditionally? God cannot send you if you refuse or are intimidated by the assignment. Maybe the blind eye will not open or the cripple may not get out of the wheel chair. Maybe the animals will not come to you. What if the word of prophecy is wrong? Love is spiritual maturity and we must grow in spiritual maturity, gaining new insights, new revelation and new understandings.

We grow into the love image of Jesus Christ of Nazareth and do the things He did. We learn His ways and His style. We become imitators of Him and we say to the Father send **me**. We have presented ourselves to the Father and are ready to take on a new and greater assignment. The word mystery designates secret plans, thoughts, and hidden knowledge. This knowledge is hidden from contaminated human reason, as well as from all other understandings. Only when we walk with God operating in his love Kingdom can we understand. This knowledge will be revealed to those who love



creation and everything therein. The mystery is proclaimed to all, but only those who are born again, baptized and filled with the Holy Spirit will understand it. All are called but only those who respond and seek the love of the Father are shown to have spiritual perception and understanding. In Matthew 16, Jesus asked Peter, but who do you say that I am? Simon Peter answered, you are the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus said to him, blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. We must receive supernatural truth to understand that Jesus is the Son of God. Although the mystery is proclaimed to all, not all are given this understanding. Flesh and blood is morally incapable of understanding this love principle along with all the other principles that Father God, Lord of the Cosmosees reveals to the faithful.

Everything has an order to it. Study the protocol of the Kingdom. Line your activities up with the order of the Cosmosees. Every move of God was initiated by love. They walked in the secret place by fulfilling the love of the Father and did the things the Father set before them. W There are things that we should do to draw closer to the Father.

Psalms 14:02 Says, The Lord looks down from heaven on the sons of men to see if there are any who understand, any who seek God. Are you seeking God?



The protocol of the Kingdom is very important. God wants men and women that trust him, seek him and love him. The following are a few ways of many that can draw us closer to the secret love place where God the Father can commune with us revealing his will and plans. Seek Him while He can be found. We are going to a new level in the Kingdom. There is a love protocol to follow. No one can build a building from the top down. Everything we do must be out of unconditional love

Believing is essential to operating in the fullness of God. We must believe and know what will happen. We must believe all the words in the Word. Even if some of the newer translations missed some words and their meanings, the essence of scripture has not changed.

Go back and research other writings, different people understood the same verse with a very different set of meanings because of the society they lived in. Researching and understanding this principle gives us a much greater understanding of the depth of God's Word.



The verses need be viewed considering their own culture without any basis or belief patterns. To understand what Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah or the Chronicler meant is to understand the times they lived in. Many times, interpretations of the original are designed to control their own followers and have nothing to do with seeking the truth of the Word. God doesn't need man to present the new improved versions. There are many versions of the Christian Bible. There are 233 English versions. There is only one 'version' of the Jewish Tanach (Bible). Regardless of where you are in the world, the text will be identical to all other copies you may find. There are different language translations but the only real difference in those is the formality of word choice in the new language.



While there are many versions to the Bible, there are 08 primary versions found in history. The Septuagint was written in Greek in 250 A.D. The Vulgate was the first version of the Bible which was canonized at the Council of Carthage in 400 A.D. It was written in Latin.



Mankind does not need hundreds of interpretations. Mankind needs to live out the original Word. Perhaps things would not be so out of order that we have 50 to

100 wars going on because we forgot the great commandment that we are to love one another. Believe the essence of the Word of God and seek out the confirmation of that Word.

**This is Genesis 01:26 in 06 different versions.**

Genesis 01:26 Complete Jewish Bible 26 Then God said, let us make HUMANKIND in our image

Genesis 01:26 New Living Translation Then God said, let us make HUMAN BEINGS in our image, to be like us

Genesis 01:26 English Standard Version Then God said, let us make MAN in our image, after our likeness.

Genesis 01:26 New American Standard Bible Then God said, Let Us make man in our image, according to our likeness;

Genesis 01:26 International Standard Version Then God said, let us make MANKIND in our image, to be like us.

Genesis 01:26 Douay-Rheims Bible and He said: Let us make man to our image and likeness.

The essence of scripture has not changed. Society has changed. Our understanding and culture has changed. Let us not get twisted up in the theological discourses. Take God at his word.

Get involved in the essence of scripture and the power of God, 01. Believe 02 Repent 03. Salvation 04. Baptism 05. Filled with the Holy Spirit 06. Baptized with fire 07. Heal the sick 08. Release the captive 09. Love unconditionally 10. Forgive We are also obligated to act on many other things that God has declared in his word.

**01. BELIEVE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

If you debate the issues, and write theology, you never will have time to do the works of God. Repent! In addition, embrace the Word of God by believing it. Time in the Word will enhance your belief patterns by its power and accuracy. Debating or questioning it with the human mind is futile. The word is supernatural and will be confirmed in the results every time it is applied.

01 Corinthians 14:22 wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

01 John 03:23 and this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

01 John 05:01 whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and everyone that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

01 John 05:05 who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

01 Thessalonians 02:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

01 Timothy 04:10 for therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of those that believe.

02 Corinthians 04:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak, and the Lord said to Satan, have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, who fears God and turns away from evil? He still holds fast his integrity, although you incited me against him to destroy him without reason.

01 Chronicles 20:20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Daniel 06:23 Then the king was exceeding glad because of him and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So, Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no injury was found upon him because he believed in his God.

James 02:19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

James 02:23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

John 01:12 But to all who did receive Him, who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God,

John 03:16-18 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.

John 14:01 Let not your hearts be troubled. Believe in God; believe also in me.

John 14:12-14 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes in me will also do the works that I do; and greater works than these will he do, because I am going to the Father. Whatever you ask in my name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it.

John 20:29 Jesus said to him, have you believed because you have seen me? Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.

Mark 09:23-24 If you can? said Jesus. Everything is possible for him who believes, immediately the father of the child cried out and said, I believe; help my unbelief!

Mark 16:15-17 And he said to them, go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation. Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned, and these signs will accompany those who believe: in my name, they will cast out demons; they will speak in new tongues;

Matthew 08:13 Then Jesus said unto the centurion, Go, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee, and his servant was healed in that same hour.

Matthew 21:22 If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer.

Matthew 21:31-33 which of the two did the will of his father? They say unto him, the first. Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go ahead of you into the Kingdom of God. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye



believed him not, but the publicans and the harlots believed him, and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward that ye might believe him.

Matthew 28:19 Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Numbers 14:11 JUB and the Lord said unto Moses, how long will this people provoke me? How long will it be before they believe me, with all the signs which I have done among them?

Psalms 78:22 because they had not believed God, nor had they trusted in his saving health

Romans 04:03 for what does the Scripture say? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness.

Romans 08:26 and in like manner the spirit joins also its help to our weakness; for we do not know what we should pray for as is fitting, but the spirit itself makes intercession with groaning's which cannot be uttered

Romans 10:09-10 Because, if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes and is justified and with the mouth, one confesses and is saved.

Romans 10:14 How then will they call on him in whom they have not believed, and how are they to believe in him of whom they have never heard, and how are they to hear without someone preaching?

Timothy 04:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

## **02. REPENT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Present yourself by managing the sin out of your life and manage love into it. People love to manage sin into their lives. We rationalize sin all the time. Humanity tends to manage sin into life instead of out of it. The more sin you can manage out of your life the closer you will walk to the Father's heart. Tainted water will not be purified until it is purified, and you will not be purified until you have repented and put the sin aside. We will never be sinless, but we can turn away from those sins that we learned to love. Luke 15:10 Luke 15:07 Psalms 01:05 Psalms 37:38 Proverbs 13:21 Proverbs 13:22 Ecclesiastes 02:26 Luke 07:309 Luke 18:13 Galatians 02:17 01 Timothy 01:15 James 04:08 Repent for every negative, judgmental, or critical thought that goes through your mind. The word says repent and be baptized. Most if not all of us need to repent at least 50 X'S per day and 100 X'S would be better. In listening to conversations around the country some need to repent at least 500 X'S per day-- maybe a 1000 X'S. Learn to walk in a state of repentance. Repent, repent, repent, and repent.

If we think we are above that stop telling those half-truths, those embellishments and gossiping about a lot of things. Stop destroying the temple of the Holy Spirit with food, alcohol, gossip, and attitudes. Repent! Least a worse thing come upon you.

02 Samuel 22:21 Jehovah hath rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

Acts 08:22 repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord in the hope that he may forgive you for having such a thought in your heart.

angels of God over one sinner who repents. All heaven rejoices over people that repent.

Job 36:10 he makes them listen to correction and commands them to repent of their evil.

Luke 15:10 says, In the same way, I tell you, there is rejoicing in the presence of the  
Mark 01:04 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.



Mark 01:15 The time has come, he said. The Kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the good news!

Matthew 03:02 and saying, repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven has come near.

Matthew 03:08 Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance,

Matthew 03:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He

will baptize you with the Holy

Matthew 21:32 Jesus said to them, I tell you the truth, the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering the Kingdom of God ahead of you. For John came to you to show you the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes did, and even after you saw this, you did not repent and believe him.

### **03. ACCEPT CHRIST** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

John 03:03-05 in reply Jesus declared, I tell you the truth, and no one can see the Kingdom of God unless he is born again. Nicodemus replied, how can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered...Except a man be born of water [the first physical, human birth] and of the Spirit [again later, at the resurrection], he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God (vs. 04-05). To see and enter God's Kingdom, you must become SPIRIT. However, people are physical and entering the Kingdom is impossible for them. Paul wrote in (I Cor. 15:50) flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God.

01 Peter 01:09 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

Acts 04:12 neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

02 Corinthians 06:02 for he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee, behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

02 Timothy 02:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

Exodus 14:13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more forever.

Exodus 15:02 The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Genesis 49:18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

Habakkuk 03:18 yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Hebrews 02:03 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;



Hebrews 05:09 and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Hebrews 09:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Jeremiah 03:23 truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly, in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

Jonah 02:09 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Lamentations 03:26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Luke 01:77 to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, Luke 02:30 for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Luke 03:06 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Romans 01:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.



Romans 10:10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1Thessalonians 05:09 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Titus 02:11 for the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

#### **04. GET BAPTIZED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Galatians 03:27 Says we put on Christ when we are baptized. In baptism, we identify with Christ's death and resurrection. We put on love. In Romans 06:04, we find the words: BURIED...IN BAPTISM or buried...in water. Biblical baptism is being buried in water. In other words, baptism is by going into the water and being totally immersed in Christ. The word in distinguishes that we are identifying with Christ in baptism!

Acts 08:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached the good news of the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 01:05 and there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

Matthew 03:14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Matthew 03:16 And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him.



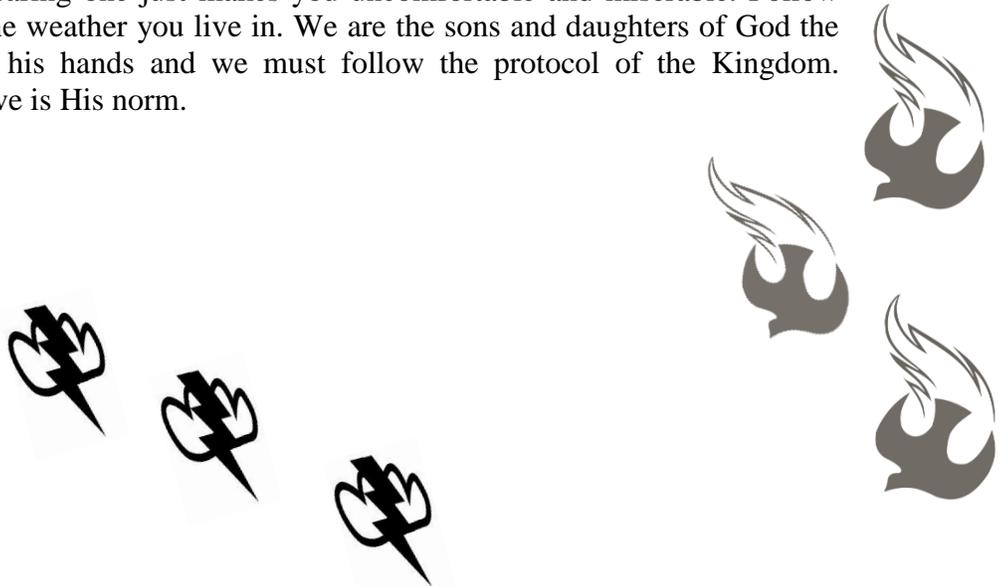
Matthew 28:18-20 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always,



**05. GET FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Joel 02:28-29 says, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy... even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days. Jesus says in Luke 24:49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. th not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries Romans 08: 17 says, and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. Tongues is a language for speaking to God. 01 Corinthians 14:02 for those who speak in a tongue do not speak to other people but to God; for nobody understands them, since they are speaking mysteries in the Spirit. The Holy Spirit is rising and empowering ordinary people that are seeking to possess the character and power of the Lord Jesus Christ for extraordinary callings. Today is not a time to despair, but to prepare for the days of the Lord.

People from all occupations focusing their energies and are growing into the image and likeness of Christ. If we become Christ like we will awaken the will and pleasure of God. When the Father is stirred then His power follows. Stir up the Father using the protocol of the Kingdom. Everything has its season and to be successful in a season we must abide by the rules of the season or nothing will work smoothly. It is not as simple as wearing a coat on a cold day. Not wearing one just makes you uncomfortable and miserable. Follow the protocol of the weather you live in. We are the sons and daughters of God the workmanship of his hands and we must follow the protocol of the Kingdom. Unconditional love is His norm.



**CHAPTER SEVEN**  
**PRESENTING YOUR SELF TO THE FATHER**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

It is not about us. It is about Him. The world does not exist to gratify our selfish desires. The world and its entire population were created by God for God's pleasure and purpose, not ours. Allow yourself to understand the depths of scripture and pursue the mysteries of the Spirit. Reinvent yourself. Learn, practice, receive, and grow spiritually and lean not unto your own understanding. Embrace the mysteries of God. Get rid of unscriptural theology and anchor yourself into the Word of God. Love one another and do not embrace those that speak lies, and sow discord. The following is a good start but by no means inclusive.

**01. WALK IN HUMILITY**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Humble yourself before God. God hates pride. Walk (in love) humbly before our God obeying the rules of the Cosmoses. God said it this way, Stand and watch me work Let God Be God.

02 Chronicles 07:14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land



Luke 18:13 and the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luke 08:18 Therefore consider carefully how you listen. Whoever has will be given more;

whoever does not have, even what they think they have will be taken from them. Proverbs 22:04 humility is the fear of the Lord; its wages are riches, honor, and life.

Zephaniah 02:03 Seek the Lord, all you humble of the land, you who do what he commands. Seek righteousness, seek humility; perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of the Lord's anger.

**02. SANCTIFY YOURSELF**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We will become increasingly like the Father. The word sanctifying or its derivative is recorded approximately two hundred sixteen times in the scripture. Even as Jesus and the Father were one, we will become one with the Father.



We must sanctify our body, soul and spirit and unite our spirits with the Father. We are a part of his family. John 17:20-22 says, I do not ask on behalf of these alone, but for those also who believe in Me through their word; that they may all be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and me in You, that they also may be in Us, so that the world may believe that You sent Me. The glory which you have given me I have given to them that they may be one, just as we are one.

He is the potter and we are the clay. When things appear to be going wrong look for the lesson in the circumstances. Ask the question, what am I learning from this? The Greek word

translated complainer means literally one who is discontented with his lot in life. The pauper's food is just as valuable as the Kings food. Enjoy it. Sanctify yourself by not complaining. Complaining is a sign of being ungrateful and unwilling to accept the blessing God has provided or his sovereignty.

Sanctify your life style. Be prepared for persecution. Sometimes, Satan will even use good people to attack you. They will do everything they can to discredit you, hinder your work, and put stumbling blocks in the road. This inevitable persecution takes on many forms. Use discernment, the Word of God, and revelatory knowledge to separate the sheep and the goats. In the secret place, God will show you who and what He has placed in your life and what and who has been sent by the Devil, and, remember, it is not what the Devil does to you; it is what you do with what he did.



Sanctify yourself by praising God. Reverence God by glorifying and esteeming Him. Sanctify yourself by trusting him. Psalms 16:01, Preserve me, O God: for in Thee do I put my trust. As for God, His way is perfect; the Word of the Lord is flawless. He is a shield for all who take refuge in Him. Praise puts God in First Place. Worshiping God 24/07/365 keeps us in His presence. Your most effective testimony is to brag on what God did for you this morning and every morning! Make it a habit.

Sanctify your imagination. Let it imagine good things, giving you good thoughts and many successes. Set your imagination on the goodness and glory of God. Imagination is imaging. Seeing something before it is.

Sanctify your thinking. Examine what you have been taught, what you have allowed into your heart and soul. We are not able to think on things that have not entered our minds so guard what you look at and listen to.

01 Chronicles 15:14 so the priests and the Levites were sanctified, to carry the ark of the Lord the God of Israel.

01 Corinthians 01:02 To the church of God that is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that invoke the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, in every place of theirs and ours.

01 Corinthians 06:11 and such some of you were; but you are washed, but you are sanctified, but you are justified in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of our God.

01 Corinthians 07:14 for the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the believing wife; and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the believing husband: otherwise, your children should be unclean; but now they are holy.

01 Peter 03:15 but sanctify the Lord Christ in your hearts, being ready always to satisfy everyone that asketh you a reason of that hope which is in you.

01 Thessalonians 04:03-07 for this is the will of God, your sanctification; that you should abstain from fornication; that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour: For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto sanctification.

01 Thessalonians 05:23 and May the God of peace himself sanctify you in all things; that your whole spirit, and soul, and body, may be preserved blameless in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

02 Chronicles 29:05 and he said to them Hear me, ye Levites, and be sanctified, purify the house of the Lord the God of your fathers, and take away all filth out of the sanctuary.

02 Chronicles 29:15 and they gathered their brethren, sanctified themselves, and went in according to the commandment of the king, and the precept of the Lord, to purify the house of God

02 Corinthians 07:01 having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God.

02 Maccabees 01:25-26 who alone art gracious, who alone art just, and almighty, and eternal, who delivereth Israel from all evil, who didst choose the fathers and didst sanctify them: Receive the sacrifice for all thy people Israel, preserve thy own portion, and sanctify it.

02 Maccabees 15:02 And when the Jews that were constrained to follow him, said do not act so fiercely and barbarously, but give honour to the day that is sanctified: and reverence him that beholdeth all things:

02 Thessalonians 02:12 But we ought to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, beloved of God, for that God hath chosen you first fruits unto salvation, in sanctification of the spirit, and faith of the truth:

02 Timothy 02:21 if any man therefore shall cleanse himself from these; he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and profitable to the Lord, prepared unto every good work.

Acts 20:32 And now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, who is able to build up, and to give an inheritance among all the sanctified.

02 Chronicles 23:06 And let no one come into the house of the Lord, but the priests, and they that minister of the Levites: let them only come in, because they are sanctified: and let all the rest of the people keep the watches of the Lord.

Exodus 19:10 and he said to him, go to the people, and sanctify them to day, and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments.

Exodus 19:14 And Moses came down from the mount to the people, and sanctified them, and when they had washed their garments,

Exodus 19:22 the priests also that come to the Lord, let them be sanctified, lest he strike them

Exodus 30:29 and thou shalt sanctify all, and they shall be most holy: he that shall touch them shall be sanctified.

Ezekiel 39:27 And I shall have brought them back from among the nations, and shall have gathered them together out of the lands of their enemies, and shall be sanctified in them, in the sight of many nations.

Hebrews 02:11 for both he that sanctified, and they who are sanctified, are all of one. For which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying:

Hebrews 09:13 for if the blood of goats and of oxen, and the ashes of a heifer being sprinkled, sanctify such as are defiled, to the cleansing of the flesh:

Hebrews 10:10 in that we are sanctified by the oblation of the body of Jesus Christ once.

Hebrews 10:14 for by a single offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified.

Hebrews 12:10 and they indeed for a few days, according to their own pleasure, instructed us: but he, for our profit, that we might receive his sanctification.

Hebrews 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people by his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Isaiah 08:13 sanctify the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.



Isaiah 08:14 and he shall be a sanctification to you, but for a stone or stumbling, and for a rock of offence to the two houses of Israel, for a snare and a ruin to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Isaiah 13:03 I have commanded my sanctified ones, and have called my strong ones in my wrath, them that rejoice in my glory.

Isaiah 29:23 But when he shall see his children, the work of my hands in the midst of him sanctifying my name, and they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall glorify the God of Israel:

Isaiah 30:29 you shall have a song as in the night of the sanctified solemnity, and joy of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe, to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel.

Jeremiah 01:05 before I formed thee in the bowels of thy mother, I knew thee: and before thou, camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and made thee a prophet unto the nations.

Jeremiah 17:12 A high and glorious throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctification:

Joel 01:14-16 Sanctify ye a fast, call an assembly; gather together the ancients, all the inhabitants of the land into the house of your God: and cry ye to the Lord. Blow the trumpet in Sion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather together the people, sanctify the church, assemble the ancients, gather together the little ones, and them that suck at the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth from his bed, and the bride out of her bride chamber.

John 10:36 Do you say of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world: Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?

John 17:17 Sanctify them in truth. Thy word is truth.

John 17:19 and for them do I sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth.

Joshua 03:05 And Josue said to the people be ye sanctified: for tomorrow, the Lord will do wonders among you.

Leviticus 20:07-08 sanctify yourselves, and be ye holy because I am the Lord your God. Keep my precepts, and do them. I am the Lord that sanctifies you.

Numbers 11:18 and thou shalt say to the people be ye sanctified: tomorrow you shall eat flesh: for I have heard, you say who will give us flesh to eat? It was well with us in Egypt. That the Lord may give you flesh and you may eat:

Psalms 45:05 the stream of the river maketh the city of God joyful: the most High hath sanctified his own tabernacle.

Romans 01:04 who was predestinated the Son of God in power, according to the spirit of sanctification, by the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead;

Romans 06:19 I speak a human thing, because of the infirmity of your flesh. For as you have yielded your members to serve uncleanness and iniquity, unto iniquity; so now yield your members to serve justice, unto sanctification.

Romans 06:22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, you have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end life everlasting. Sanctify them in truth. Thy word is truth.

Romans 15:16 that I should be the minister of Christ Jesus among the Gentiles; sanctifying the gospel of God, that the oblation of the Gentiles may be made acceptable and sanctified in the Holy Ghost

Sirach 02:20 they that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and in his sight, will sanctify their souls.

Sirach 07:35 Offer to the Lord the gift of thy shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things:

Sirach 17:08 that they might praise the name which he hath sanctified: and glory in his wondrous acts, that they might declare the glorious things of his works.

Sirach 33:12 some of them hath he blessed, and exalted and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: and some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned them from their station.

Sirach 35:11 in every gift shew a cheerful countenance, and sanctify thy tithes with joy.

Sirach 36:15 Have mercy on Jerusalem, the city which thou hast sanctified, the city of thy rest.

Sirach 45:04 He sanctified him in his faith, and meekness, and chose him out of all flesh.

Zechariah 02:12 And the Lord shall possess Juda his portion in the sanctified land: and he shall yet choose Jerusalem.

01 Timothy 04:05 for it is sanctified by the Word of God and prayer.

Zechariah 07:03 To speak to the priests of the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying: Must I weep in the fifth month, or must I sanctify myself as I have now done for many years?

Zechariah 14:21 and every caldron in Jerusalem and Juda shall be sanctified to the Lord of hosts: and all that sacrifice shall come, and take of them, and shall seethe in them: and the merchant shall be no more in the house of the Lord of hosts in that day.



Zephaniah 01:07 be silent before the face of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is near, for the Lord hath prepared a victim, he hath sanctified his guests.

### **03. BECOME TEACHABLE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Sounds simple but is very complex. We love half-truths, fiction and the mystery of myths. Following the Word of God is not an option, it is a requirement, and He set it all in motion. We must love Him, love His word and become teachable. We can never fathom all the mysteries of the Word until the end then all things will be revealed. You cannot walk in the Kingdom by questioning the validity.

It is interesting to see intelligent people get all excited about some historical document talking about the existence of some ancient tribe but totally turning their back on thousands of documents validating the scriptures. It is a requirement that we are open and teachable. There are no what ifs. Love the word, become teachable, and become a teacher.

It is not uncommon for theologians to say, I do not believe that way. It does not make any difference what you or they believe. The Word of God is going to be fulfilled regardless of what you think. History has proven this repeatedly.

02 John 01:09 anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.

02 Timothy 03:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness.

Acts 28:31 preaching the Kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Colossians 01:28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Colossians 03:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Hebrews 05:13 Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness.

Titus 02:12 It teaches us to say No to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age,

#### **04. TRUST THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Do you love God enough to trust him? Learn to walk close to God. God should become your source. Become obedient to the Word. Walk in obedience and submission continuously. When we are faced with life, the first thing we should do is seek God for direction and answers.

God opens supernatural doors and you may enter therein. God spoke to me one day, stay close to me and watch me work. The very next day a solution to the problems we were dealing with started to unfold. Things that seemed impossible became clear. Matthew 06:33-34 says, but seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Submit and stand firm knowing that you are in the will of the Father. Knowing and believing will cause you to WIN! Not exhibiting any form of falseness for the enemy will trample you. Clean up your act. Do not deny your personal issues. Prepare yourself for the favor of the Lord. God's favor will not be shed upon anyone that does not prepare themselves. They can be used but not blessed. Get the secret sin out of your life. Walk in the fullness of God's Kingdom, trusting Him with confidence. God's blessings and unconditional love are available to us no matter what we do. However, we must come back to His will to receive all the love and blessing He has provided for us. To live and move in the fullness and protection of the Kingdom we must submit. You cannot do it on your own. 01 Corinthians 15:28 says, when all things are subjected to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to him who put all things in subjection under him, that God may be all in all.



Submit to Gods authority and man's authority. Just like, you would to the supervisor on your job. You cannot use someone's authority unless you use his program.

Matthew 08:05-13, and when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto Him a centurion, beseeching Him, and saying, 'Lord, my servant layeth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented, and Jesus saith unto him, 'I will come and heal him.' The centurion answered and said, 'Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, come, and he cometh: and to my servant, do this, and he doeth it.' When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to them that followed, 'Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in

Israel. 'And Jesus said unto the centurion, 'go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.' And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

You cannot be led by the spirit unless you submit to the spirit. Do something as the Holy Spirit leads you. Do not use man's formulas but use God's leading. It does not make any difference how the candles in the church are lite or even if they are lite at all. What makes a difference is if we hear the Father? In 02 Kings 05:10 Naaman dipped in the Jordan River seven times and was healed. Jesus said in Acts 04:30 Stretch out your hand to heal and perform miraculous signs and wonders through the name of your Holy servant Jesus. Stretch out your hand!



You will see and observe spiritual movements coming out of the practice of obedience; Obedience to influence will set spiritual things in motion. Until you can love God enough that you submit and obey, it is very difficult to participate in the manifest glory of God. Understand the will of God and then set your heart to fulfilling that will. Start with the basics and the Father will allow you to do more and more things. Ultimately, you will walk in the fullness of His power and leading. You have earned His trust by following His protocol by doing His will...

In our country, geneticists have seen the genetic patterns of humans and animals develop for some 100 years. God says He created each after its own kind with its own genetic code. In 100 years, they have proven that there is no genetic connection between the species. Each is its own kind. If evolution existed, the world would be filled with half links. Mosquitos would get smart enough to quit being swatted and fish would not get caught. Stupidity at the highest intellectual level in the world.

God said 1000's of years ago that as we walked away from Him and the order He created the plagues of Egypt would come upon us. Almost every week a new disease has come into existence. One of the basic laws of science, cause and effect, is happening all around us. He would cause plagues to be released upon the people. Read the newspapers Matthew 24:06-07 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled, for it is necessary that all these things must take place; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. In Matthew 24:39 we read, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so, shall also the coming of the Son of man be. What is going to happen in the future is very predictable. God gave us the revelation years ago. Your trust is more real than life itself. All of God's laws are revealed to all peoples in their own writings and recorded in their history. The Bible is not an island unto itself but the essence of human love as revealed by the God of the Cosmoses.

01 Maccabees 02:61 and thus consider through all generations: that none that trust in him fail in strength.

02 Corinthians 01:13 for we write no other things unto you than what ye read or also know, and I trust ye shall know them even to the end

02 Corinthians 03:04 and such trust we have through the Christ towards God:

02 Corinthians 05:11 Therefore being certain of that terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

02 Corinthians 10:07 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If anyone trusts to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so we are Christ's.

02 Kings 18:05 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so that neither after him nor before was there any like him among all the kings of Judah.

02 Maccabees 07:40 so this man also died undefiled, wholly trusting in the Lord.

02 Maccabees 08:18 for, said he, they trust in their weapons, and in their boldness: but we trust in the Almighty Lord, who at a beck can utterly destroy both them that come against us, and the whole world.

02 Maccabees 11:04 Never considering the power of God, but puffed up in mind, and trusting in the multitude of his foot soldiers, and the thousands of his horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.

02 Maccabees 15:07 But Machabeus ever trusted with all hope that God would help them.

02 Samuel 22:03 God is my Strong One; in him will I trust: he is my shield and the horn of my saving health; my defense and my refuge; my savior, who shall save me from violence.

02 Samuel 22:31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is purified; he is a shield to all those that trust in him.

Amos 06:01 Woe unto those that are at ease in Zion and to those that trust in the mountain of Samaria, who are named principals among the same nations which shall come upon them, O house of Israel!

02 Corinthians 01:09 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead;

Daniel 03:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, blessed be the God of these, of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his angel and delivered his servants that trusted in him and have changed the king's word and yielded their bodies that they might not serve nor worship any God, except their own God

Ephesians 01:12-13 so that we should be to the praise of His glory, those of us who first trusted in the Christ. In whom ye also trusted, hearing the word of truth, the gospel of your saving health, in whom also after ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of the promise,



Galatians 03:01 O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you that ye should not trust in the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

Hebrews 02:13 and again, I will put my trust in him, and again, Behold I and the children which God has given me.

Isaiah 12:02 Behold, O God my saving health, I will trust and not be afraid for JAH, the Lord, is my strength and my song; he also is become saving health unto me.

Isaiah 26:03-04 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusts in thee trust ye in the Lord forever: for in the Lord is the strength of the ages:

Jeremiah 17:07 blessed is the man that is steadfast in the Lord and whose trust is the Lord.

Jeremiah 39:18 for I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, said the Lord.

Job 13:15 though he slay me, yet I will trust in him; but I will defend my ways before him.

Matthew 09:02 and, behold, they brought him a paralyzed man, lying on a bed; and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the paralyzed man, Trust, son; thy sins are forgiven thee.

Matthew 09:22 But Jesus turned around, and when he saw her, he said, Trust, daughter; thy faith has made thee free, and the woman was free from that hour.

Matthew 14:27 But straightway Jesus spoke unto them, saying, Trust that I AM be not afraid.

Nahum 01:07 the Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knows those that trust in him.

Philippians 03:04 though I might also have reason to confide in the flesh. If any other man thinks that, he has whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

Proverbs 03:05 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Proverbs 03:05-06 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Proverbs 11:28 He that trusts in his riches shall fall, but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Proverbs 16:20 He who has understanding in the word shall find good and blessed is he who trusts in the Lord.

Proverbs 22:19 that thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Proverbs 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirs up strife, but he that puts his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

Proverbs 29:25 The fear of man brings a snare, but whosoever puts his trust in the Lord shall be lifted up.

Proverbs 30:05 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto those that put their trust in him.

Proverbs 31:11 Beth the heart of her husband safely trusts in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

Psalms 02:12 Kiss the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way when his wrath is kindled in a little while. Blessed are all those that put their trust in him.

Psalms 04:05 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.

Psalms 05:11 and all those that put their trust in thee shall rejoice: they shall ever be in jubilee, for thou shalt cover them; and all that love thy name shall be joyful in thee.



Psalms 07:01 O Lord my God, in thee, I have put my trust: save me from all those that persecute me, and deliver me

Psalms 09:10 and those that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, O Lord, hast not forsaken those that seek thee.

Psalms 11:01 I put my trust in the Lord put I: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

Psalms 112:07 He shall not be afraid of evil rumors; his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Psalms 115:09-11 O Israel trust thou in the Lord; he is your help and your shield. O house of Aaron, trust in the Lord; he is your help and your shield ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; he is your help and your shield.

Psalms 118:09 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

Psalms 119:42 And I shall answer him that reproaches me, by saying that I trust in thy word.

Psalms 125:01 those that trust in the Lord are as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed but abides forever.

Psalms 13:05 but I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

Psalms 135:18 let those that make them become like unto them and every one that trusts in them.

Psalms 141:08 Therefore mine eyes look unto thee, O GOD the Lord; in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.

Psalms 143:08 Cause me to hear thy mercy in the morning, for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way in which I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Psalms 144:02 My mercy and my fortress; my high tower and my deliverer; my shield and he in whom I trust, who subdues my people under me.

Psalms 16:01 preserve me, O God: for in thee I have put my trust.

Psalms 17:07 Show thy mercy to be marvelous, O Savior of those who put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against thy right hand.

Psalms 18:02 The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

Psalms 20:07 some trust in chariots and some in horses, but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

Psalms 21:07 for the king trusts in the Lord, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

Psalms 22:04-05 our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee and were delivered: they trusted in thee and were not confounded.

Psalms 25:20 O keep my soul and deliver me; let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

Psalms 26:01 Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in my integrity; I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore, I shall not slide.

Psalms 28:07 the Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore, my heart greatly rejoices; and with my song, I will praise him.

Psalms 31:14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord; I said, Thou art my God.

Psalms 33:21 therefore our heart shall rejoice in him because we have trusted in the name of his holiness.

Psalms 34:08 O taste and see that the Lord is good; blessed is the man that shall trust in him.

Psalms 34:22 The Lord ransoms the soul of his slaves and none of those that trust in him shall be declared guilty.

Psalms 40:04 blessed is that man that makes the Lord his trust and does not respect the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Psalms 52:08 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God; I trust in the eternal mercy of God forever.

Psalms 56:03-04 when I am afraid, I will trust in thee. In God, I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Psalms 56:11 In God I put my trust; I will not be afraid of what man can do to me.

Psalms 57:01 be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusts in thee and in the shadow of thy wings, I will make my refuge until these calamities are over.

Psalms 61:04 I will abide in thy tabernacle forever; I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

Psalms 78:22 because they had not believed God, nor had they trusted in his saving health

Psalms 84:12 O Lord of the hosts, happy is the man that trusts in thee.

Psalms 86:02 Preserve my soul; for I am merciful, O thou my God, save thy slave that trusts in thee.



Psalms 94:22 But the Lord is my refuge and my God is the rock of my trust.

01 Timothy 04:10 for this we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of those that believe.

## **05. HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FATHER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Know that you know the word of God is true. Know that He heals and restores the broken and the cripples. Study the testimonies of people. Whatever you ask for will be given unto you. In 01 John 05:14 and this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. Develop a confidence in the word that surpasses all your fleshly understanding. Develop a confidence that will never desert you in the face of adversity. Release the power of the Kingdom that is within you into that situation and give God glory

Many times, we have hung unto our flesh only to find out later that the very thing we thought would deliver us was our downfall. Scripture is full of examples and our society is full of examples of the futility of our flesh thinking. Can we grow beyond our flesh and walk in the spirit? Have we developed our spirit enough that we are willing to trust? Do we have confidence in the Word of God?



02 Corinthians 01:15 and in this confidence, I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit

02 Thessalonians 03:04 and we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

01 John 03:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

Acts 28:31 preaching the Kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.



Ephesians 03:12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

Ezekiel 28:26 and they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

Hebrews 03:06 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Hebrews 03:14 for we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

Hebrews 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

Isaiah 30:15 for thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; in returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Proverbs 03:26 for the Lord will be your confidence and will keep your foot from being caught.

Proverbs 14:26 in the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Psalms 65:05 by terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:



## **06. STAND FIRM IN THE FATHERS WORD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

If our trust is weak and our confidence is gone, can we can still stand firm, not wavering? In some situations, God must intervene or we will die, there is no alternative. Over the years, I have prayed for several people that were put in a hospice and left there to die. God healed several of them and they lived many years. My own testimony is no different. In Clarkston General in Omaha Nebraska, they were preparing to cut my leg off. God choose to heal it. In Luther Hospital, Eau Claire Wisconsin, preparations were made to do surgical biopsy on my lung. God choose to heal it. In both cases, there was no alternative.

Even in the face of extreme adversity, never give up. Never say die. There is hope even after death. In our ministry, God has brought people back to life. The most dramatic example was the young girl in Mexico. She was stiff and had that deathly gray color. God choose to bring her back. The lady that brought her to the meeting gave me her pepper grinder as a memento to the power of God.

Stand firm even after all hope in the flesh disappears. If the person is not healed, you will know why. The word says there is a season for everything under the sun.

01 Corinthians 16:13 Keep alert, stand firm in your faith, be courageous, and be strong.

02 Corinthians 01:24 Not that we rule over your faith, but are fellow-workmen of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

02 Thessalonians 02:15 So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold fast the instructions which ye have been taught, whether by word or by our letter.

Colossians 01:23 if indeed ye abide in the faith founded and firm, and not moved away from the hope of the glad tidings, which ye have heard, which have been proclaimed in the whole creation which is under heaven, of which I Paul became minister.

Ephesians 06:11 Put on the panoply of God that ye may be able to stand against the artifices of the devil:

Ephesians 06:13 So take up every piece of war equipment God provides; so that when the evil day comes, you will be able to resist; and when the battle is won, you will still be standing.

Exodus 18:23 If you do this thing and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all these people also will go to their place in peace.

Hebrews 03:06 but Christ, as Son over his house, whose house are we, if indeed we hold fast the boldness and the boast of hope firm to the end.

Hebrews 03:14 for we are become companions of the Christ if indeed we hold the beginning of the assurance firm to the end;

Hebrews 04:14 Having therefore a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.

Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the confession of the hope unwavering, (for he is faithful who has promised ;)



Joshua 03:17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Joshua 23:06 And be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

Philippians 01:27 Only conduct yourselves worthily of the glad tidings of the Christ, in order that whether coming and seeing you, or absent, I may hear of what concerns you, that ye stand firm in one spirit, with one soul, laboring together in the same conflict with the faith of the glad tidings;

Philippians 04:01 So that, my brethren, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, thus stand fast in the Lord, beloved.



## **07. OBEY THE FATHER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Obedience is involuntary. The Biblical word for obey comes from the Greek, hupakou which means to listen attentively by implication to heed or conform to a command or authority conveying the idea of actively following a command.

Obey the Word of God even though it does not seem right to you. Matthew 24:35 says, Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away Count on the validity of His Word. It will come to pass; though it tarries, it will come. Walk in obedience to the word. Numbers 20:07-12 and the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Take the staff, and assemble the congregation, you and Aaron your brother, and tell the rock before their eyes to yield its water. So, you shall bring water out of the rock for them and give drink to the congregation and their cattle, and Moses took the staff from before the Lord, as he commanded him. Then Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said to them, ‘Hear now, you rebels: shall we bring water for you out of this rock?’ And Moses lifted his hand and struck the rock with his staff twice, and water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their livestock, and the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, because you did not believe in me, to uphold me as holy in the eyes of the people of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land that I have given them.

There are consequences for disobeying the voice of God. True growth in the world of the spirit comes from our love of the Father that leads us to obedience. The evil one wants us to disobey just as he got Eve, David, Samson and many others to disobey. 01 Peter 04:16-17 Says, yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in that name. For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?

01 Peter 01:02 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.



02 Corinthians 10:05-06 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Colossians 03:22 Slaves, obey in everything those who are your earthly masters, not by way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord. concerning evil.

02 Corinthians 07:15 and his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

Deuteronomy 06:04-09 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all you might, and these

words that I command you today shall be on your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise. You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.

Galatians 01:04 who gave himself for our sins, so that he might deliver us from the present evil world-system, in obedience to the will of God, our Father.

Genesis 22:17-18 I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore, and your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies, and in your offspring, shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice.

Hebrews 05:08 though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

Hebrews 13:17 obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

Joshua 05:06 For the people of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, until all the nation, the men of war who came out of Egypt, perished, because they did not obey the voice of the Lord; the Lord swore to them that he would not let them see the land that the Lord had sworn to their fathers to give to us, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Luke 11:28 But he said, blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and obey it!

Philemon 01:2 I having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

Romans 01:05 through him we received grace and were given the work of being an emissary on his behalf promoting trust-grounded obedience among all the Gentiles,

Romans 02:06-08 He will render to each one according to his works: to those who by patience in well doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury.

Romans 06:16 Don't you know that if you present yourselves to someone as obedient slaves, then, of the one whom you are obeying, you are slaves — whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to being made righteous?



Romans 16:19 for everyone has heard about your obedience; therefore, I rejoice over you. However, I want you to be wise concerning good, but innocent

Romans 16:26 but manifested now through prophetic writings, in keeping

Samuel 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

with the command of God, the Eternal, and communicated to all the Gentiles to promote in them trust-grounded obedience

## **08. SUBMIT TO THE FATHER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Submission is voluntary. The Biblical word submit comes from the Greek *hupeiko* which means to yield to surrender to an authority. Gravity was set in motion when God set the

universes in motion and so was his word. If we do not submit to gravity, we will fall on our heads and if we do not submit to His Word, the same thing will happen. Submitting is a good choice.

01 Chronicles 29:24 and all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

01 Peter 05:05 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Genesis 16:09 and the angel of the Lord said unto her, return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

Hebrews 13:17 obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

James 04:07 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Psalms 81:15 the haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured forever.

Romans 06:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Romans 10:03 for they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

## **09. SEEK TRUTH BY PRAYER AND FASTING** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Seek God with prayer and fasting. Jesus did not say, if you fast he said, when you fast. Many things of the Lord will be revealed when you pray and fast. Turn off all things of the world physically and spiritually and focus totally on the Holy Ghost. Focus on His Kingdom and an open door from Heaven. Get next to the Fathers heart...

Structurally it is recorded that most leaders fasted regularly or when they needed to subdue the flesh so they could hear the Father. We all should consider the same. After all our purpose is to do His work on planet earth to bring Him honor. You are in a difficult position if you want to do something for someone and you do not know what it is. Fasting is also a form of worship. An example Luke 02:37, is Anna, a widow until she was eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshiped night and day, fasting and praying

In Romans 08:26-27, it says, Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groaning's which cannot be uttered, and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints according to the will of God.

Prayer is our communication with the Father, the Holy Spirit and Jesus the Son. Fellowship causes change and builds trust and acceptance. Seek the Father in all things. Start your day, live your day, and close your day with prayer. When God can trust you with an open heaven then the windows of heaven will open. He will not allow His pearls to be thrown before swine.

Fasting must be practiced from the heart of the individual. The apostles fasted as they sought direction from the Lord and we can learn from their example and do likewise.

It is moving into a spiritual realm of faith and power by putting down (denying) our flesh desires. The Holy Spirit and our spirits then take dominance in moving in an area of prayer and communion with the Father that cannot be attained any other way. It is moving into the secret place. Fasting is essential to know the heart of the Father. How we speak in prayer will make a permanent impact on our actions and the actions of others.

01 Kings 21:27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and wept softly.

02 Corinthians 11:27 in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

Acts 09:09 and he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

Acts 10:30 And Cornelius said, four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

Acts 13:02 as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

02 Chronicles 20:03 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

Colossians 04:02 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Daniel 01:08-14 But Daniel resolved that he would not defile himself with the king's food, or with wine that he drank. Therefore, he asked the chief of the eunuchs to allow him not to defile himself, and God gave Daniel favor

Daniel 06:18 then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

Daniel 09:03 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

Daniel 10:03 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Ephesians 06:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit.

Esther 04:03 and in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, [there was] great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

Esther 04:16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so, will I go in unto the king, which [is] not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

Exodus 34:28 and he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water, and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

Ezra 08:21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Ezra 08:23 so we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

Ezra 10:06 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and [when] he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.





Isaiah 58:06-14 is not this rather the fast that I have chosen. Loose the bands of wickedness, undo the bundles that oppress, let them that are broken go free, and break asunder every burden. 07 Deal thy bread to the hungry, and bring the needy and the harbor less into thy house: when thou shalt see one naked, cover him, and despise not thy own flesh. 08 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall speedily arise, and thy justice shall go before thy face, and the glory of the Lord shall gather thee up. 09 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall hear: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, here I am. If thou wilt take away the chain out of the midst of thee, and cease to stretch out the finger, and to speak that which profiteth not. 10 When thou shalt pour out thy soul to the hungry, and shalt satisfy the afflicted soul then shall thy light rise up in darkness and thy darkness shall be as the noonday. 11 And the Lord will give thee rest continually, and will fill thy soul with brightness, and deliver thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a fountain of water whose waters shall not fail. 12 And the places that have been desolate for ages shall be built in thee: thou shalt raise up the foundations of generation and generation: and thou shalt be called the repairer of the fences, turning the paths into rest. 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy own will in my holy day, and call the Sabbath delightful, and the holy of the Lord glorious, and glorify him, while thou dost not thy own ways, and thy own will is not found: to speak a word: 14 Then shalt thou be delighted in the Lord, and I will lift thee up above the high places of the earth, and will feed thee with the inheritance of Jacob thy father. For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Jeremiah 36:09 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, [that] they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

Joel 01:14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders [and] all the inhabitants of the land [into] the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord,

Joel 02:12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye [even] to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

Joel 02:15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, and call a solemn assembly:

Jonah 03:05 so the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

Judges 20:26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

Luke 02:37 And she [was] a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served [God] with fastings and prayers night and day.

Luke 04:02 being forty days tempted of the devil, and in those days, he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Luke 21:36 be always on the watch, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of Man.

Mark 09:29 he said to them, this kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Matthew 04:02 and when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

Nehemiah 01:04 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Nehemiah 09:01 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sack clothes, and earth upon them.

Psalms 35:13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing [was] sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

Psalms 69:10 When I wept, [and chastened] my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

Romans 12:12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

There are many other fasts in scripture. Each has its place and purpose. When you fast, humble yourself, pray, and submit to God the Father. Whatever the fast is that God calls you to do, do it until the Lord releases you. Spend that time in prayer, listening to God, praising God, and subduing your flesh.

01 Thessalonians 05:16 Rejoice always, pray continually, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

### **10. HAVE COMPASSION FOR HUMANITY (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Compassion is unconditional love. The Father loves you unconditionally. No matter how far you may stray. The door is open to come back. The Kingdom door is never shut. We refuse to enter because of our own rebellion. He set his boundaries with the order that was established at creation. The unconditional love of the creation made our every need. That love encompasses everyone that lives within the boundaries. When we step out of that love, we find ourselves in trouble. Then he must gather us up and restore us to the creation. We need to the hurting unconditional and develop a compassion for them. We need to gather those that do not know or understand the Fathers love.

01 Peter 03:08 finally, all of you, be like-minded, be sympathetic, love one another, be compassionate and humble.

Colossians 03:12 Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience.

02 Corinthians 01:03 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion and the God of all comfort,

Ephesians 04:32 be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

Hebrews 04:15 for we have not a high priest, who cannot have compassion on our infirmities: but one tempted in all things like as we are, without sin.

Hosea 02:19 I will betroth you to me forever; I will betroth you in righteousness and justice, in love and compassion.

Isaiah 30:18 Yet the Lord longs to be gracious to you; therefore, he will rise up to show you compassion. For the Lord is a God of justice. Blessed are all who wait for him!

Isaiah 49:10 they will neither hunger nor thirst, nor will the desert heat or the sun beat down on them. He who has compassion on them will guide them and lead them beside springs of water.

Isaiah 49:13 Shout for joy, you heavens; rejoice, you earth, burst into song, you mountains! For the Lord comforts his people and will have compassion on his afflicted ones.

Isaiah 54:10 through the mountains be shaken and the hills be removed, yet my unfailing love for you will not be shaken nor my covenant of peace be removed, says the Lord, who has compassion on you.

Isaiah 63:07 I will tell of the kindnesses of the Lord, the deeds for which he is to be praised, according to all the Lord has done for us— yes, the many good things he has done for Israel, according to his compassion and many kindnesses.

James 05:11 Behold, we account them blessed who have endured. You have heard of the patience of Job, and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is merciful and compassionate.

Jeremiah 31:20 is not Ephraim my dear son, the child in whom I delight. Though I often speak against him, I still remember him. Therefore, my heart yearns for him; I have great compassion for him, declares the Lord.

Jeremiah 42:12 I will show you compassion so that he will have compassion on you and restore you to your land.'

Job 30:25 I wept heretofore for him that was afflicted, and my soul had compassion on the poor.

Joel 02:13 Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the Lord your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity.

Lamentations 03:22 Because of the Lord's great love we are not consumed, for his compassions never fail.

Luke 15:20 and rising up he came to his father, and when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and running to him fell upon his neck, and kissed him.

Maccabees 03:44 and the assembly was gathered that they might be ready for battle: and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.



Malachi 03:17 On the day when I act, says the Lord Almighty, they will be my treasured possession. I will spare them, just as a father has compassion and spares his son who serves him.

Mark 01:41 And Jesus having compassion on him, stretched forth his hand; and touching him, saith to him, I will. Be thou made clean.

Mark 06:34 And Jesus going out saw a great multitude: and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things.

Mark 08:02 I have compassion on the multitude, for behold they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat.

Mark 09:21 And oftentimes hath he cast him into the fire and into waters to destroy him, but if thou canst do anything, help us, having compassion on us.

Matthew 09:36 When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd.

Matthew 14:14 and going out he saw a great crowd, and was moved with compassion about them, and healed their infirm.

Matthew 15:32 Jesus called his disciples to him and said, I have compassion for these people; they have already been with me three days and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away hungry, or they may collapse on the way.

Matthew 18:33 Shouldest not thou then have had compassion also on thy fellow servant, even as I had compassion on thee?

Matthew 20:34 And Jesus having compassion on them, touched their eyes, and immediately they saw, and followed him.

Micah 07:19 you will again have compassion on us; you will tread our sins underfoot and hurl all our iniquities into the depths of the sea.

Nehemiah 09:19 Because of your great compassion you did not abandon them in the wilderness. By day, the pillar of cloud did not fail to guide them on their path, nor the pillar of fire by night to shine on the way they were to take.

Nehemiah 09:27-28 so you delivered them into the hands of their enemies, who oppressed them, but when they were oppressed, they cried out to you. From heaven, you heard them, and in your great compassion, you gave them deliverers, who rescued them from the hand of their enemies, but as soon as they were at rest, they again did what was evil in your sight. Then you abandoned them to the hand of their enemies so that they ruled over them, and when they cried out to you again, you heard from heaven, and in your compassion, you delivered them time after time.

Philippians 02:01 Therefore if you have any encouragement from being united with Christ, if any comfort from his love, if any common sharing in the Spirit, if any tenderness and compassion,

Psalms 102:04 who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with mercy and compassion.

Psalms 102:08 The Lord is compassionate and merciful: longsuffering and plenteous in mercy.

Psalms 102:13 as a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that fear him:

Psalms 103:04 who redeems your life from the pit and crowns you with love and compassion,

Psalms 103:08 The Lord is compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, abounding in love.

Psalms 103:13 as a father has compassion on his children, so the Lord has compassion on those who fear him.

Psalms 111:04 to the righteous a light is risen up in darkness: he is merciful, and compassionate and just.

Psalms 112:04 even in darkness light dawns for the upright, for those who are gracious and compassionate and righteous.

Psalms 116:05 the Lord is gracious and righteous; our God is full of compassion.

Psalms 119:156 Your compassion, Lord, is great; preserve my life according to your laws.

Psalms 119:77 let your compassion come to me that I may live, for your law is my delight.

Psalms 135:14 For the Lord will vindicate his people and have compassion on his servants.

Psalms 145:08-09 The Lord is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and rich in love The Lord is good to all; he has compassion on all he has made.

Psalms 24:06 Remember, O Lord, thy bowels of compassion and thy mercies that are from the beginning of the world.

Psalms 85:15 and thou, O Lord, art a God of compassion, and merciful, patient, and of much mercy, and true.

Sirach 02:13 For God is compassionate and merciful, and will forgive sins in the day of tribulation: and he is a protector to all that seek him in truth.

Sirach 18:12 The compassion of man is toward his neighbour: but the mercy of God is upon all flesh.

Zechariah 07:09 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, saying Judge ye true judgment and shew ye mercy and compassion every man to his brother.

Zechariah 10:06 I will strengthen Judah and save the tribes of Joseph. I will restore them because I have compassion on them. They will be as though I had not rejected them; for I am the Lord, their God and I will answer them.

## **11. PRAISING AND WORSHIPPING IN ALL THINGS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Praise God for who he is. Praise him in all things. The more we can correct ourselves by walking within his creation in his Kingdom the better our life becomes and the more we can praise him. When man walks out from under the rules of creation, he faces many difficulties. We can still praise him for he has set unlimited love in motion. Learn to walk in his shadow. Praise him for the air you breathe the stars in the sky and the land you walk on. Take title to your inheritance. The devil is trying to take it away. Become sensitive to your part of creation and give him glory in all things. Give him all the glory.



01 Chronicles 16:34 Give thanks to the Lord; for he is good, his love endures forever.  
Ephesians 05:19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

Exodus 23:25 worship the Lord your God and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you.

Habakkuk 03:17-18 Though the fig tree does not bud and there are no grapes on the vines, though the olive crop fails and the fields produce no food, though there are no sheep in the pen and no cattle in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will be joyful in God my Savior.

Isaiah 25:01 Lord, you are my God; I will exalt you and praise your name, for in perfect faithfulness you have done wonderful things, things planned long ago.

John 04:23-24 but the hour cometh and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God [is] a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship [him] in spirit and in truth.

Psalms 042:11 Why, my soul, are you downcast? Why so disturbed within me? Put your hope in God, for I will yet praise him, my Savior and my God.

Psalms 071:08 My mouth is filled with your praise, declaring your splendor all day long.

Psalms 105:01 Give praise to the Lord, proclaim his name; known among the nations what he has done.

Psalms 143:06 I spread out my hands to you; I thirst for you like a parched land.

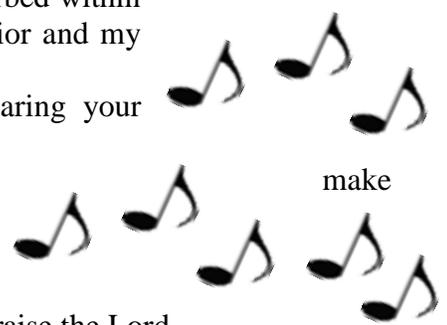
Psalms 150:06 let everything that has breath praise the Lord. Praise the Lord.

Psalms 08:01 O Lord, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth! You have set your glory above the heavens.

Psalms 29:02 ascribe to the Lord the glory due his name; worship the Lord in the splendor of holiness.

Psalms 95:01-06 O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

**Psalms 95:06** Oh come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord, our Maker!



Psalms 99:05 Exalt the Lord our God; worship at his footstool! Holy is he!

Romans 11:36 for from him and through him and for him are all things. To him be the glory forever! Amen.

Romans 14:11 It is written: 'As surely as I live,' says the Lord, 'every knee will bow before me; every tongue will acknowledge God.'

## **12. EXPECT TO BE PERSECUTED** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Why should anyone care if I worship my Lord? Why should anyone care if I get people healed? Why should anyone care if I believe in God? I did not bother them and have nothing against anyone. Logically it makes sense. The anti-Christ spirit lurking in the shadows is the one that cares and he is the one that will come after you.

Christians and non-Christian are being persecuted all over the world. Animals do not kill each other like people do. There is a force much greater than the life force found in an animal that is causing this conflict. The conflict that started in the Cosmoses before the fall set the stage for



persecution. The devil is determined to destroy God's creation and God's people. Creation decays and we turn on each other. Scripturally and historically, the evidence is there for all to see.



02 Corinthians 04:09 we suffer persecution, but are not forsaken; we are cast down, but we perish not

02 Corinthians 12:10 for which cause I please myself in my infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ. For when I am weak, then am I powerful.

02 Thessalonians 01:04 So that we ourselves also glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith, and in all your persecutions and tribulations, which you endure,

02 Timothy 03:11-12 Persecutions, afflictions: such as came upon me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra: what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Acts 08:01 And at that time there was raised a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all dispersed through the countries of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

Acts 13:50 But the Jews stirred up religious and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas: and cast them out of their coasts.

Galatians 05:11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? Then is the scandal of the cross-made void.

Galatians 06:12 for as many as desire to please in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer the persecution of the cross of Christ.

John 16:02 they shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Mark 04:17 and they have no root in themselves, but are only for a time: and then when tribulation and persecution ariseth for the word they are presently scandalized.

Matthew 05:10 blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice' sake: for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven.



Matthew 13:21 yet hath he not root in himself, but is only for a time: and when there ariseth tribulation and persecution because of the word, he is presently scandalized.

Romans 08:35 who then shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation? Or distress? Or famine? Or nakedness? Or danger? Or persecution? Or the sword?

### **13. DEVELOP UN-LIMITED & UN-CONDITIONAL LOVE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



The greatest power known to man on planet earth is that of unconditional love or unlimited love. Humanity understands little of what the word ‘unconditional love or unlimited love.’ means. This extremely powerful force and gives you another dimension of power. Unconditional means... No conditions and no limits. When we truly start living in unconditional love or unlimited love doorways in heaven will be open to us and creation will rejoice. Spiritual revelation and spiritual experiences will become normal. Toxic thinking will disappear from our minds.

01 Corinthians 10:24 No one should seek their own good, but the good of others.

01 Corinthians 13:01-02 If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal, If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing.

01 Corinthians 16:14 Do everything in love.

01 John 02:15 Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, love for the Father is not in them.

01 John 03:11 for this is the message you heard from the beginning: We should love one another.

01 John 04:11-12 Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another, No one has ever seen God; but if we love one another, God lives in us and his love is made complete in us.



01 John 04:18-21 There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. The one who fears is not made perfect in love; we love because He first loved us whoever claims to love God yet hates a brother or sister is a liar. For whoever does not love their brother and sister, whom they have seen, cannot love God, whom they have

not seen and he has given us this command: Anyone who loves God must also love their brother and sister.

01 Peter 03:10-11 For Whoever would love life and see good days must keep their tongue from evil and their lips from deceitful speech. They must turn from evil and do good; they must seek peace and pursue it.

01 Peter 04:08 Above all, love each other deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sins.

01 Timothy 06:11 But you, man of God, flee from all this, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness.

Thessalonians 01:03 we ought always to thank God for you, brothers and sisters, and rightly so, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love all of you have for one another is increasing.

2 Timothy 01:07 for the Spirit God gave us does not make us timid, but gives us power, love and self-discipline.

Colossians 03:14 and over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

Ephesians 03:16-17 I pray that out of his glorious riches he may strengthen you with power through his Spirit in your inner being, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith, and I pray that you, being rooted and established in love.

Ephesians 04:02 be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love.

Ephesians 05:02 and walk in the way of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

Galatians 05:06 | for in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor un-circumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.

Galatians 05:13-14 you, my brothers and sisters, were called to be free, but do not use your freedom to indulge the flesh; rather, serve one another humbly in love for the entire law is fulfilled in keeping this one command: Love your neighbor as yourself.

John 13:34-35 a new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another, By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another.

John 14:15 If you love me, keep my commands.

John 14:21 whoever has my commands and keeps them is the one who loves me. The one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love them and show myself to them.

John 14:23 Jesus replied, anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them.

John 15:13 Greater love has no one than this: to lay down one's life for one's friends.

John 17:26 I have made you known to them, and will continue to make you known in order that the love you have for me may be in them and that I myself may be in them.

Leviticus 19:17-18 do not hate a fellow Israelite in your heart. Rebuke your neighbor frankly, so you will not share in their guilt. Do not seek revenge or bear a grudge against anyone among your people, but love your neighbor as yourself. I am the Lord.

Luke 10:27 He answered, 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'

Mark 12:30-31 Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength, the second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these.

Matthew 05:44 But I tell you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you.

Proverbs 03:03 Let love and faithfulness never leave you; bind them around your neck,



Proverbs 10:12 Hatred stirs up conflict, but love covers over all wrongs.

Proverbs 21:21 whoever pursues righteousness and love finds life, prosperity and honor.

Psalms 33:05 the Lord loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of his unfailing love.

Psalms 42:08 by day the Lord directs his love, at night his song is with me— a prayer to the God of my life.

Psalms 86:05 You, Lord, are forgiving and good, abounding in love to all who call to you.

Revelation 03:19 those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest and repent.

Romans 08:28 and we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose.

Romans 08:35 who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword?

Romans 12:09 Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good be devoted to one another in love. Honor one another above yourselves.

Romans 13:08 Let no debt remain outstanding, except the continuing debt to love one another, for whoever loves others has fulfilled the law, the commandments, you shall not

one  commit adultery, you shall not murder, you shall not steal, you shall not covet, and whatever other command there may be, are summed up in this command: Love your neighbor as yourself, Love does no harm to a neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

#### **14. REVERE THE KINGDOM AND THE CREATION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Reverence, fear and awe are forms of sacred love. Forms of radical respect. It recognizes and honors the sacredness in everything. Nothing is trivial or second-class. Reverence must be demonstrated with actions and must become a life style. Do not abuse your body, your environment and your gifts. Treat them with reverence.



Reverence is amazement, being awe struck, a feeling tinged with both mystery and wonder. Approach the world with reverence. Reverence is spiritual healing destroying arrogance and pride. Reverence God for he has the power over our eternity.

01 Peter 02:17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

01 Samuel 12:14 if ye will fear the Lord and serve him and hear his voice and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye and the king that reigns over you continue following the Lord your God.

Acts 09:31 Then the congregations had rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria and were edified, walking in the fear of the Lord, and with the comfort of the Holy Spirit they were multiplied.

consider what great things he has done with you.

Deuteronomy 06:24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes that we might fear the Lord our God for our good always that he might give us life, as it is at this day.

Ephesians 05:21 submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

Exodus 01:17 But the midwives feared God and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them but gave the men-children their lives.

Exodus 03:05 and he said, do not come near; take off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place upon which thou dost stand is holy ground.

Hebrews 05:07 During the days of Jesus' life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with fervent cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission.



Hebrews 12:28 Therefore, since we are receiving a Kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe,  
Jeremiah 33:09 And it shall be unto me a name of joy, of praise and of glory among all the Gentiles of the earth, who shall have heard all the good that I do unto them and they shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I shall do unto them.

Jonah 01:16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord and made vows.

Luke 12:05 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who, after being killed, has power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Proverbs 14:26 in the fear of the Lord is strong confidence, and there his sons shall have hope.

Proverbs 16:06 by mercy and truth iniquity is purged, and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

Psalms 111:10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; (Schin) A good understanding have all those that do his will; Tau His praise endures forever.

Psalms 115:11 ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; he is your help and your shield.

Psalms 128:01 blessed is every one that fears the Lord that walks in his ways.

Psalms 147:11 The Lord takes pleasure in those that fear him, in those that wait upon his mercy.

Psalms 19:09 The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever, the rights of the Lord are true, they are all just.

Psalms 34:07 Zain the angel of the Lord encamps round about those that fear him and delivers them.

Psalms 60:04 Thou hast given a banner to those that fear thee that they raise up for the truth. Selah.

Psalms 89:07 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all those that are about him.

Revelation 19:05 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, praise our God, all ye his slaves and ye that fear him, both small and great.

Samuel 12:24 only fear the Lord and serve him in truth with all your heart,

## **15. BE OBSERVANT IN ALL THINGS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Few want to be a servant seeing what needs to be done and doing it. Practice servant hood. Then God the Father will exult you and raise you up. Wash some one's feet. Observe what is going on around you see who you can help. Walk in servant hood and make it a life style before your God.

Many times, we are caught up in our own interests and fail to observe what is going on around us. We can never understand Gods will until we observe what he is doing. Good servants are good observers. If we cannot see the patterns developing both good and bad, how can we possibly understand the things around us? Know what is happening around you. Observe the times and seasons. Scripture says, Even

the stork knows her time. Knowing the times is a step toward knowing the will of the Father.

When you look at anything ask the Lord to show you what you are looking at, and you may have a pleasant surprise. The day will come when he opens your eyes and shows you a spiritual mountain just like he opened the eyes of the servant in 2 Kings 6:17 And Elisha prayed, open his eyes, Lord, so that he may see. Then the Lord opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha. Be alert be receptive and be diligent in observing the Fathers will.

1 Corinthians 4:1-2 this, then, is how you ought to regard us: as Servants of Christ and as those entrusted with the mysteries God has revealed. 2 Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful...

Acts 1:10 they were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them.

Acts 14:8-10 Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, stand up straight on your feet! And he leaped and walked

Exodus 16:10 While Aaron was speaking to the whole Israelite community, they looked toward the desert, and there was the glory of the Lord appearing in the cloud.

Jeremiah 2:10 Cross over to the coasts of Cyprus and look, send to Kedar and observe closely; see if there has ever been anything like this:

Jeremiah 6:18 Therefore hear, you nations; you who are witnesses, observe what will happen to them.

Jeremiah 6:27 I have made you a tester of metals and my people the ore, that you may observe and test their ways.

Mark 1:02 Even as it is said in the book of Isaiah the prophet, See, I send my servant before your face, who will make ready your way;

Mark 9:35 He sat down, and called the twelve; and he said to them, if any man wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.



Matthew 4:10 then said Jesus to him, away, Satan: for it is in the Writings, give worship to the Lord your God and be his servant only.

Matthew 25:23 His Lord said to him, 'well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things; I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your Lord.

Numbers 21:08 and Jehovah said to Moses, make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, and looketh upon it, shall live.

## **16. GODLY SORROW** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Sorrow, we all feel it. Jesus weep over Jerusalem. There a good sorrow and bad sorrow. A godly sorrow and a worldly sorrow. Godly sorrow helps clear our conscience, and a clear conscience helps us know the will of God. Hate the devil's devious with a godly passion weeping before the lord seek Gods will in the matter.

Job 16:20 says, for behold my witness is in heaven, and he that knoweth my conscience is on high. Godly sorrow produces a clear conscience and connects us with Gods will. We can weep with the Father and the Son over their creation and the destruction Satan has brought about.

**17. A GOOD CONSCIENCE ELIMINATES UNGODLY SORROW**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Timothy 01:19 Having faith and a good conscience, which some rejecting have made shipwreck concerning the faith.

01 Timothy 03:09 holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience.

Acts 24:16 and herein do I endeavor to have always a conscience without offence toward God, and towards men.

Romans 02:15 Who shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness to them, and their thoughts between themselves accusing, or also defending one another,

Romans 09:01 I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost:

**18. JESUS WAS A MAN OF SORROWS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Isaiah 53:03-04 Despised, and the most abject of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with infirmity: and his look was as it were hidden and despised, whereupon we esteemed him not surely, he hath borne our infirmities and carried our sorrows: and we have thought him as it were a leper, and as one struck by God and afflicted.



**19. MAN CAN SEAR HIS CONSCIENCE BY REFUSING GODLY SORROW**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Timothy 04:02 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their conscience seared,

Baruch 02:18 But the soul that is sorrowful for the greatness of evil she hath done, and goeth bowed down, and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul giveth glory and justice to thee the Lord.

Ecclesiastes 02:23 all his days are full of sorrows and miseries, even in the night he doth not rest in mind: and is not this vanity?

Ecclesiastes 05:16 All the days of his life he eateth in darkness, and in many cares, and in misery, and sorrow.

Jeremiah 30:15 Why criest thou for thy affliction? Thy sorrow is incurable: for the multitude of thy iniquity and for thy hardened sins I have done these things to thee.

Jeremiah 45:03 Thou hast said: Woe is me, wretch that I am, for the Lord hath added sorrow to my sorrow: I am wearied with my groans, and I find no rest.

Job 16:08 but now my sorrow hath oppressed me, and all my limbs are brought to nothing.

Job 21:17 How often shall the lamp of the wicked be put out, and a deluge come upon them, and he shall distribute the sorrows of his wrath?

Job 21:19 God shall lay up the sorrow of the father for his children: and when he shall repay, then shall he know.



Wisdom 17:10 for whereas wickedness is fearful, it beareth witness of its condemnation: for a troubled conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

## **21. GODLY SORROW AND FLESHLY SORROW ARE CREATED**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

02 Corinthians 06:10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as needy, yet enriching many; as having nothing, and possessing all things.

02 Corinthians 07:10 For the sorrow that is according to God worketh penance, steadfast unto salvation; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Job 05:06 nothing upon earth is done without a voice cause, and sorrow doth not spring out of the ground

Lamentations 01:12 O all ye that pass by the way, attend, and see if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow: for he hath made a vintage of me, as the Lord spoke in the day of his fierce anger.

Lamentations 01:22 Let all their evil be present before thee: and make vintage of them, as thou hast made vintage of me for all my iniquities: for my sighs are many, and my heart is sorrowful.

Luke 18:23-24 Mark 10:22 He having heard these things, became sorrowful; for he was very rich, and Jesus seeing him become sorrowful, said How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God.



Mark 14:19 But they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, Is it I?

Proverbs 17:22 a joyful mind maketh age flourishing: a sorrowful spirit drieth up the bones.

Psalms 07:17 His sorrow shall be turned on his own head: and his iniquity shall comedown upon his crown.

Psalms 09:28 His mouth is full of cursing, and of bitterness, and of deceit: under his tongue are

Sirach 03:29 A wicked heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the sinner will add sin to sin.

Sirach 13:30 Riches are good to him that hath no sin in his conscience: and poverty is very wicked in the mouth of the ungodly.



**CHAPTER EIGHT**  
**HERE I AM LORD SEND ME**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

How do we get sent? Are we ready to be sent out to the broken? Have we become the servant that the Father wants us to be? Can we make his will to be our will? The Father cannot send you out unless you can and are willing to do the work he set before you. If you cannot pray for people in your neighborhood, why should Jesus send you to another country? If we are ashamed of the power of God at home, why do we think we would embrace it somewhere else? Follow the example of those that have gone before you, recognizing that you have the authority to do those things. Follow Paul, Peter, Elijah, Ester and a host of others that went before us. The Lord will use you to manage the Cosmoses if you are willing to be used. If you are willing to fulfill his, will. We are of his household. His Kingdom is our home and our will.

**01. DO THE THINGS JESUS DID**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Colossians 01:15-17 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, dominions, rulers, or authorities—all things were created through him and for him, and he is before all things, and in him, all things hold together. Jesus power was promised to us centuries ago. In Psalms 107:19-22 it says, then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses. He sent his word, healed them, and delivered them from their destructions. Oh, those men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! In addition, let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.



It is because of the Jesus Power in us that we can heal the sick and do miracles. It is the Jesus Power that the saints of old did what they did. The Jesus power makes creation work. It is because of the Jesus Power that we are here. Luke 06:19 and Matthew 14:36 says, And the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all. Use the Jesus power that is within you.

John 20:23 Receive holy spirit. If you forgive any men's sins, they are forgiven, and if you hold them unforgiven, they are unforgiven.

Acts 09:34 Aeneas, Peter said to him, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and take care of your mat. Immediately Aeneas got up.

Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

John 01:37 and the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

John 02:02 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

John 02:11 this beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

John 02:22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

John 03:22 after these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

John 04:01-02 when therefore, the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

John 04:27 and upon this came his disciples, and marveled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, what seekest thou, or why talkest thou with her?

John 05:09 Jesus saith unto him, rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

John 06:03 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

John 06:11-12 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

John 06:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, doth this offend you.

John 07:03 His brethren therefore said unto him, depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

John 08:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, if ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

John 09:06-07 having said this, he spit on the ground, made some mud with the saliva, and put it on the man's eyes. Go, he told him, wash in the pool of Siloam (sent). So, the man went and washed, and came home seeing.

John 11:07 then after that saith he to his disciples, let us go into Judaea again.

John 11:54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

John 13:22-23 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 13:35 by this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15:08 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so, shall ye be my disciples.

John 18:01-02 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples across the Cedron valley to a place where there was a garden, and they went into it together. Judas who betrayed him knew the place, for Jesus often met his disciples there.

John 20:14 Then she turned and noticed Jesus standing there, without realizing that it was Jesus.

John 20:19 in the evening of that first day of the week, the disciples had met together with the doors locked for fear of the Jews. Jesus came and stood right in the middle of them and said, Peace be with you! Then he showed them his hands and his side, and when they saw the Lord, the disciples were overjoyed. Jesus said to them again, Yes, peace be with you! Just as the Father sent me, so I am now going to send you, and then he breathed upon them and said,

John 20:25-26 the other disciples therefore said unto him, we have seen the Lord, but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe, and after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

John 20:30 and many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

John 21:01 after these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

John 21:04 but when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

John 21:08 and the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

Luke 04:40 When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

Luke 05:30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

Luke 05:33 And they said unto him, why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

Luke 06:13 and when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them, he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles

Luke 06:17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

Luke 06:20 and he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, blessed be ye poor: for yours is the Kingdom of God.

Luke 08:22 now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

Luke 08:43-44 Mark 05: 28-34 and a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years, but no one could heal her. She came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak, and immediately her bleeding stopped.

Luke 09:01 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luke 09:16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

Luke 09:18 and it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, whom say the people that I am?

Luke 09:40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

Luke 09:42 Even while the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion, but Jesus rebuked the devil (evil spirit), healed the boy and gave him back to his father.

Luke 09:43 and they were all amazed at the mighty power of God, but while they wondered everyone at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

Luke 09:54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

Luke 10:23 and he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

Luke 11:01 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Luke 12:01 in the meantime, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.



Luke 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luke 13:12-13 and when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luke 17:13-15 and called out in a loud voice, Jesus, master, have pity on us! When he saw them, he said, Go, and show yourselves to the priests, and as they went, they were cleansed. Luke 18:15 and they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

Luke 19:29 and it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

Luke 20:45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

Luke 22:39 and he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Luke 22:45 and when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

Mark 02:15-16 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him and when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, how is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

Mark 02:18 and the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

Mark 03:07 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from

Mark 03:09 and he space to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

Mark 04:34 but without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Mark 05:31 and his disciples said unto him, thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

Mark 06:01 and he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

Mark 06:29 and when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

Mark 06:35 and when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, this is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

Mark 06:41 and when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Mark 06:45 and straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

Mark 07:05 then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with un-washen hands?



Mark 07:17 and when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

Mark 08:01 in those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

Mark 08:04 and his disciples answered him, from whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

Mark 08:06 and he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the

Mark 08:14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

Mark 08:25 after that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Mark 08:27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way, he asked his disciples, saying unto them, whom say the people that I am?

Mark 08:33-34 but when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men, and when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mark 09:14 and when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Mark 09:18 and whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

Matthew 08:14-16 when Jesus came into peter's house, he saw peter's mother-in-law lying in bed with a fever. He touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to wait on him. When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick

Matthew 17:16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

Matthew 17:18-21 Luke 09:42 Jesus rebuked the demon, it came out of the boy, and he was healed from that moment. .... However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.

Matthew 20:17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

Matthew 21:01 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

Matthew 23:01 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Matthew 26:26 and as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Matthew 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

## **02. DO THE THINGS PAUL DID** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God used Paul and God can use you. Paul was anything but a follower of Jesus Christ until he encountered Jesus. Jesus can change any of us from a Pharisee into a disciple of Christ. As a learned devout Jew, Saul sought to destroy the men and women who followed Jesus Christ. He had permission from the Anti-Christ or the High Priest to persecute those found worshipping Jesus.



Acts 09:01-02 Saul (the Paul's name before his conversion) was born in Tarsus, in the province of Cilicia a free city hence he was a Roman citizen. Although raised Jewish, he was a Roman citizen by birth. Early in life, he attended a Pharisaic Rabbinical school in Jerusalem led by Rabbi Gamaliel. Paul graduated a Pharisee.

The first appearance of Paul (Saul) in the Bible is watching the stoning of Stephen in Acts. Saul leads a major persecution against Christians in Jerusalem then travels to Damascus to find still more Christians to kill. God confronted him on the road to Damascus and caused him to repent. He gets baptized and his life changes and he began a thirty-five-year career as an apostle.

God uses Paul in Acts 19:11-20 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul 12 so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. Paul writes 14 epistles that become part of the Bible. He does five missionary journeys that take him to Asia Minor, Syria, Greece, Italy, Spain, Britain, and elsewhere. He evangelizes and trains others to do the work of Jesus. His dedication to the calling God gave him comes with a price. He ends up spending time in prison, is whipped, stoned and beaten on more than one occasion.

Paul did not write much theology explaining what Jesus meant. The word Jesus gave him was very clear. In my notes, I have used a variety of translations to gain more insight into the observation of Paul's activities and the people of that age and culture. Our observations are all made on what we understand. He survives a shipwreck in the Mediterranean. Gets bite by a snake and evangelizes the island. He ultimately experiences martyrdom at the hands of the Romans. His impact on the early Christians was enormous. Paul had an encounter with Jesus. Acts 13:11 Now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and not see the sun for a time. In addition, immediately a mist and darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking those who would lead him by the hand. Later Christian laid hands on Saul and healed him of his temporary blindness.

Acts 28:07-09 Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him.



So, when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed

Acts 19:11-12 Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the devils (evil spirits) went out of them

Acts 20:09-10 And in a window sat a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead, but Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing him said, 'do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him'

Acts 16:16-18 Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, 'I command you in the name of Jesus Christ come out of her', and he came out that very hour

### **03. DO THE THINGS BELIEVERS DO** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Peter, Stephen, Ananias and along with all believers that laid hands on the sick will have it confirmed with signs and wonders. The early Christians did not write much theology explaining what Jesus meant. The word Jesus gave them was very clear. In my notes, I have used a variety of translations to gain a clearer perception of the word. It is recorded in Acts And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders done among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. Believers can do all types of miracles.



A rebuke from God himself, says in Mark 16:14 Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen. Then Jesus instructed us Mark 16:15-18 And He said to them Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. 17 And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name, they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; 18 they[b] will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover. 19 So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God, and they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.

Acts 04:30 while you stretch out your hand to heal, and signs and wonders are performed through the name of your holy servant Jesus.

Acts 04:30 while you stretch out your hand to heal, and signs and wonders are performed through the name of your holy servant Jesus.

Acts 05:12-14 and by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders worked.

Acts 06:08 Now Stephen, a man full of God's grace and power, performed great wonders and signs among the people.

Acts 09:17-18 And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.



Acts 09:34 Aeneas, Peter said to him, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and take

Acts 14:03 So Paul and Barnabas spent considerable time there, speaking boldly for the Lord, who confirmed the message of his grace by enabling them to perform signs and wonders.



care of your mat. Immediately Aeneas got up.

Isaiah 61:01 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

James 05:14-15 is anyone among you sick. Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord, and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

James 05:16-18 Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain, and for three years and six months, it did not rain on the earth. Then he prayed again, and heaven gave rain, and the earth bore its fruit.

Luke 04:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed,

Luke 10:09 Heal the sick in it and say to them, 'The Kingdom of God has come near to you.'

Luke 14:04 But they remained silent. So, taking hold OF the man, he healed him and sent him away.

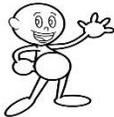
Mark 16:17 and these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name, they shall cast out devils: they shall speak with new tongues. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay their hands upon the sick, and they shall recover.

Matthew 10:08 heal the sick, raise the dead, and cleanse lepers, cast out demons. You received without paying; give without pay.

Romans 08:26-28 Likewise the Spirit helps us in our weakness. For we do not know what to pray for as we ought, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groaning is too deep for words. And he who searches hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints according to the will of God,

Romans 15:19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God ...

#### **04. DO THE THINGS THE DISCIPLES DO (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Jesus instructed his disciples in what they should do and what they should not do. He taught them many things and they asked him many questions. They did not write much theology explaining what they thought he said. The word Jesus gave them was very clear. It is very clear even today. It can be a direct word or the word as it is recorded in scripture. The word Heal does not need much theology. Just do it.

Using a variety of translations allows you to gain more insight into the perceptions the people of that age had. Our observations are all made on what we understand. Each person understands things a little different and the same; however, the essence of scripture does not change.

Each person has his or her own calling. We are not all the same. Some preached, some did miracles, some were martyred, some denied him and some walked away. The key question Jesus asked, who do you say I am? They all did something out of their love of the Father. Become a disciple of Christ. Have an encounter with Christ. Who is Jesus in your life? He is asking us, who do you say I am?

Acts 01:15 and in those days, Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said...

Acts 06:01-02 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, it is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.



Acts 06:07 and the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Acts 09:25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

Acts 11:26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch, and it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught

Acts 11:29 then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:

Acts 13:52 and the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 14:20 howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

Acts 14:22-23 confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God, and after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

Acts 18:27 and when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

Acts 19:01 and it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

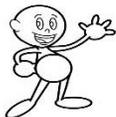
Acts 20:07 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

Acts 21:04 and finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

Acts 21:16 Some of the disciples from Caesarea accompanied us and they brought us to the house of Mnason, a native of Cyprus and one of the earliest disciples, with whom we were going to stay

Isaiah 08:16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

Luke 07:18-19 and the disciples of John shewed him of all these things, and John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?



Mark 09:28 and when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, why could not we cast him out?

Mark 10:10 and in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

Mark 10:13 and they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

Matthew 17:06 and when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Matthew 17:10 and his disciples asked him, saying, why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Matthew 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, why could not we cast him out?

Matthew 19:13 then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

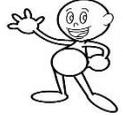
Matthew 19:25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, who then can be saved?

Matthew 21:06 and the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

Matthew 22:16 and they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

Matthew 24:01 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

Matthew 24:03 and as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, tell us, when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?



Matthew 26:17-19 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover? And he



said, go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith my time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples, and the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover.

Matthew 26:35 Peter said unto him, though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise, also said all the disciples.

Matthew 26:40 and he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith

Matthew 26:56 but all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Matthew 28:09 and as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, all hail, and they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Matthew 28:16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

## **05. DO THE THINGS ELIJAH DID** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

When Elijah was called he never looked back. Elijah prophesied, did miracles and ministered the word in power with the leading of the Holy Ghost. He was an example to all of us. A powerful man, in 01 Kings 18:46 we read, And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel. Powerful man physically and spiritually. The King knew him and Elijah was a profit to the nation.

01 Kings 17:01 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand; there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

01 Kings 17:13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me and after make for thee and for thy son.

01 Kings 17:15-16 and she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days, and the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

01 Kings 17:18 and she said unto Elijah, what have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? Art, thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

01 Kings 17:22-24 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived, and Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth, and the woman said to Elijah, now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

01 Kings 18:01 And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

01 Kings 18:02 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

01 Kings 18:07-08 and as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah, and he answered him, I am go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

01 Kings 18:11 and now thou sayest go tell thy lord Behold, Elijah is here

01 Kings 18:14-17 and now thou sayest, go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.



01 Kings 18:21-22 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, how long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord Be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him, and the people answered him not a word then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.



01 Kings 18:25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your Gods, but put no fire under.

01 Kings 18:27 and it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, cry aloud: for he is a God; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

01 Kings 18:30-31 And Elijah said unto all the people, come near unto me, and all the people came near unto him, and he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down, and Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

01 Kings 18:36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

01 Kings 18:40-42 and Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape, and they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there, and Elijah said unto Ahab, get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain. So, Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

01 Kings 19:01 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

01 Kings 19:02 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, so let the Gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time.

01 Kings 19:09 and he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

01 Kings 19:13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave, and, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, what doest thou here, Elijah?

01 Kings 19:19 so he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

01 Kings 19:20-21 and he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee, and he said unto him, go back again: for what have I done to thee, and he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

01 Kings 21:17 and the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

01 Kings 21:20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy, and he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

01 Kings 21:28 and the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

02 Chronicles 21:12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

02 Kings 01:03-04 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Beelzebub the God of Ekron? Now therefore thus saith the Lord, thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die, and Elijah departed.

02 Kings 01:10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty, and there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

02 Kings 01:12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty, and the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

02 Kings 01:13 and he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty, and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.



02 Kings 01:15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, go down with him: be not afraid of him, and he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

02 Kings 01:17 so he died according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken, and Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

02 Kings 02:01 and it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

02 Kings 02:02 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel, and Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So, they went down to Bethel.

02 Kings 02:04 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho, and he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So, they came to Jericho.

02 Kings 02:06 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan, and he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee, and they two went on.

02 Kings 02:08 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

02 Kings 02:09 and it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee, and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

02 Kings 02:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

02 Kings 02:13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

02 Kings 02:14 and he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

02 Kings 02:15 and when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha, and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

02 Kings 03:11 But Jehoshaphat said, is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lord by him, and one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

02 Kings 09:36 wherefore they came again, and told him, and he said, this is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, in the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

02 Kings 10:10 know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord Spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

02 Kings 10:17 and when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah, and Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand; I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

Malachi 04:05 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

## **06. DO THE THINGS ELISHA DID** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Elisha was totally sold out to the Lord. He heard God and followed through. He did the will of God wherever he went. He carried the anointing of the Kingdom. We



should all be prepared to do some of the same things Elisha did the Holy Spirit leading... Jesus said, Do the things I do and even greater things. Paul, said, imitate me even as I imitate Christ, we have a commission to go and do. Elisha was prophetic, an apostle, a disciple and delivered the word and will of the Lord wherever he went.

02 Kings 04:02 And Elisha said to her, what shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, thy handmaid has not anything at all in the house but a pot of oil.

02 Kings 04:08 and it came to pass on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a wealthy woman; and she constrained him to eat bread, and so it was, [that] as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

02 Kings 04:17 and the woman conceived, and bore a son at that appointed time in the next year as Elisha had said to her.

02 Kings 04:32 And when Elisha came into the house, behold, the child was dead, [and] laid upon his bed.

02 Kings 04:38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a famine in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, and he said to his servant, set on the great pot, and boil pottage for the sons of the prophets.

02 Kings 05:10 And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

02 Kings 06:31-32 And Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him, and [the king] sent a man before him. Before the messenger came to him, he himself said to the elders, do ye see how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head. See, when the messenger comes; shut the door, and keep him off with the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

02 Kings 07:01 And Elisha said, hear the word of Jehovah Thus saith Jehovah: To-morrow about this time shall the measure of fine flour be at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

02 Kings 08:01 And Elisha had spoken to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, rise up and go, thou and thy household, and sojourn whosoever thou canst sojourn; for Jehovah has called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land for seven years.

02 Kings 08:04-05 and the king was talking with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha has done, and it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life cried to the king for her house and for her land, and Gehazi said my lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

02 Kings 08:07 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-Hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him saying, the man of God is come hither.

02 Kings 08:10 And Elisha said to him, Go, say to him, thou wilt certainly recover, but Jehovah has shewn me that he shall certainly die.

02 Kings 08:14 and he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, what did Elisha say to thee? And he said, He told me [that] thou wouldest certainly recover.

02 Kings 09:01 And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said to him, gird up thy loins, and take this vial of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

02 Kings 13:15-17 And Elisha said to him, take bow and arrows, and he took a bow and arrows, and he said to the king of Israel; Put thy hand upon the bow, and he put his hand [upon it]; and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands, and said, Open the



window eastward, and he opened [it], and Elisha said, Shoot, and he shot, and he said, an arrow of Jehovah's deliverance, even an arrow of deliverance from the Syrians; and thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed [them].

02 Kings 13:21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they saw the band, and they cast the man into the sepulcher of Elisha; and the man went [down], and touched the bones of Elisha, and he revived, and stood upon his feet.

02 Kings 02:14-15 and he took the mantle of Elijah which had fallen from him, and smote the waters, and said, where is Jehovah, the God of Elijah? He also smote the waters, and they parted hither and thither, and Elisha went over, and the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho on the opposite side saw him, and they said, the spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha, and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him,

02 Kings 02:19 And the men of the city said to Elisha, behold now, the situation of the city is good, as my lord sees; but the water is bad, and the land is barren.

02 Kings 02:22 and the waters were healed to this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spoke.

02 Kings 03:11 And Jehoshaphat said is there not here a prophet of Jehovah that we may inquire of Jehovah by him, and one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, who poured water on the hands of Elijah.

## **07. BECOME A MAN OF GOD**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

When you abide in God, he will abide in you. Micah 06:08 says, He has told you, O man, what is good; and what does the Lord require of you but to do justice, and to love kindness, 02 and to walk humbly with your God. The Man of God is a generic term for the man or women that do the will of the Father. Your life will no longer be your own.

The identification of a Man of God is to say we are in God's image. Representing the Father in the Cosmose. Everything we are and do reflects the Father in some way. We are the image of God 01 Corinthians 11:07. Therefore, human nature itself is the image of God. God renews His people in the image of Jesus Christ. This leads us toward a perfect likeness to God. Sin disrupts and defaces the image. In Genesis 01:27; 02:20, 23; 05:01 both sexes are made in God's image. The devil would have you to think there is a difference. The only difference is the calling. A willingness to subordinate oneself to God's authority, it is an important component of the image. Jesus submitted and we must. Men and women, then, both have authority and are under authority. Women and men equally image God. The image of God embraces everything that is human. Both men and women are created in the image God and are called to represent Him throughout the Cosmose. Both man and women have a different calling. Both are under authority, both divine and human. Their submission to authority, as well as their authority itself, reflects Jesus Christ.

The man or women of God will do the things that the Father has set before him on a daily basis not asking, Why? We can study the lives of people in scripture where the reference was made. It is not a gender issue or a better than issue but a specific calling for a specific purpose. Women gave birth to every Man of God. Again, it is a calling.

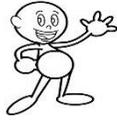
Look at the lives and circumstances of the people in the following verses. They were called specifically for their time. Everyone walked in total submission to the Father.

Men and women of God follow the Father and live with certain attributes;

**LIFE STYLE OF A MAN OR WOMEN OF GOD**

Be willing to speak the will of God with confidence in behalf of the people!!!

Be willing to use revelatory knowledge and the prophetic!!!



Become observant, and perceptive, in all things!!!

Believe that what you say will come to pass!!!

Cry out with anguish against all forms of evil and weep before the throne!!!

Develop an un-limited & un-conditional love and compassion!!!

Develop humility, become teachable, and submissive!!!

Do not deny people when they pursue you; heal them!!!

Do not deny your calling and authority; sacrifice yourself!!!

Empower people by touch, shadow, and the word when they pursue you!!!

Praise and worshiping in all things knowing God's will!!!

Revere the kingdom and the creation!!!

Sanctify yourself; repent 50 x's, 100 x's or 500 x's per day!!!

Seek the truth by prayer, study, meditation and fasting!!!

They believe that what you say will come to pass!!!

Know the will of the father!!!

They walk in explicit obedience and submission to the word of God!!!

Walk in fellowship with the Father Son, and holy spirit!!!

Walk in submission, trust, obedience, and godly sorrow!!!

Weep before the throne!!!

01 Chronicles 23:14 and as to Moses the Man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

01 Kings 12:22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the Man of God, saying,

01 Kings 13:04-08 And it came to pass when the king heard the word of the Man of God, which he cried against the altar in Bethel, that Jeroboam stretched forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him, and his hand which he stretched out against him dried up, so that he could not bring it back again to him, and the altar was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign that the Man of God had given by the word of Jehovah And the king answered and said to the Man of God, Entreat now Jehovah thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me again, and the Man of God intreated Jehovah, and the king's hand was restored to him again, and became as before, and the king said to the Man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a present And the Man of God said to the king, If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place;

01 Kings 13:11-12 Now there dwelt a certain old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the Man of God had done that day in Bethel; the words that he had spoken to the king, them they told also to their father and their father said to them, which way went he? For his sons had seen which way the Man of God went, who came from Judah.

01 Kings 13:14 and went after the Man of God, and found him sitting under a terebinth; and he said to him, Art thou the Man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

01 Kings 13:21 and he cried to the Man of God that came from Judah, saying, thus saith Jehovah Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the word of Jehovah, and hast not kept the commandment that Jehovah thy God commanded thee,

01 Kings 13:26 And the prophet that brought him back from the way heard [of it] and said, it is the Man of God who was disobedient to the word of Jehovah; therefore, Jehovah has delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and slain him, according to the word of Jehovah which he spoke to him.



01 Kings 13:29 And the prophet took up the corpse of the Man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back; and the old prophet came into the city, to mourn and to bury him. 01 Kings 13:31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons saying, When I am dead, bury me in the sepulcher in which the Man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones.

01 Kings 13; 01 and behold, there came a Man of God from Judah, by the word of Jehovah, to Bethel; and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense, and he cried against the altar by the word of Jehovah, and said, O altar, altar! Thus, saith Jehovah: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense

01 Kings 17:18 and she said to Elijah, what have I to do with thee, O thou Man of God? Art, thou come to me to call mine iniquity to remembrance, and to slay my son?

01 Kings 17:24 and the woman said to Elijah, now by this I know that thou art a Man of God, and that the word of Jehovah in thy mouth is truth.

01 Kings 20:28 And the Man of God drew near, and spoke to the king of Israel and said, thus saith Jehovah: Because the Syrians have said, Jehovah is a God of the mountains, but he is not a God of the valleys, I will give all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

01 Samuel 02:27 and there came a Man of God to Eli and said to him, thus saith Jehovah Did I plainly reveal myself to the house of thy father when they were in Egypt, in Pharaoh's house,

01 Samuel 09:06 And he said to him, behold now, a Man of God is in this city, and the man is held in honour; all that he says comes surely to pass. Let us now go thither: perhaps he will shew us the way that we should go.

01 Samuel 09:10 And Saul said to his servant, well said: come let us go. So, they went to the city where the Man of God was.

01 Timothy 06:11 But as for you, man of God, flee from all these things; aim at and pursue righteousness (right standing with God and true goodness), godliness (which is the loving fear of God and being Christ like), faith, love, steadfastness (patience), and gentleness of heart.

02 Chronicles 08:14 And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the divisions of the priests for their service, and the Levites for their charges, to praise and serve before the priests, as the duty of every day required; and the doorkeepers by their divisions at every gate: for such was the commandment of David the Man of God;

02 Chronicles 11:02 But the word of Jehovah came to Shemaiah the Man of God, saying,

02 Chronicles 25:07 but there came a Man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the host of Israel go with thee for Jehovah is not with Israel, [with] all the children of Ephraim.

02 Chronicles 25:09 And Amaziah said to the Man of God, but what is to be done for the hundred talents which I have given to the troop of Israel, and the Man of God said, Jehovah is able to give thee much more than this.

02 Chronicles 30:16 and they stood in their place after their custom, according to the Law of Moses the Man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood [receiving it] from the hand of the Levites.

02 Kings 01:09-13 and he sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty, and he went up to him, and behold, he sat on the top of the mount, and he spoke to him: Man, of God, the king says, Come down! And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, and if I be a Man of God, let fire come down from the heavens and consume thee and thy fifty, and there came down fire from the heavens, and consumed him and his fifty, and again he sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty, and he spoke and said to him, Man of God, thus says the king: Come down quickly! And Elijah answered and said to them, If I be a Man of God, let fire come down from the heavens and consume thee and thy fifty, and the fire of God came down from the heavens, and consumed him and his fifty, and again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty, and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him and said to him, Man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

02 Kings 04:07 And she came and told the Man of God; and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou [and] thy sons on the rest.

02 Kings 04:09 And she said to her husband, behold now, I perceive that this is a holy Man of God, who passes by us continually.

02 Kings 04:16 And he said, at this appointed time, when thy term is come, thou shalt embrace a son, and she said, No, my lord, Man of God, do not lie to thy handmaid.

02 Kings 04:21 and she went up, and laid him on the bed of the Man of God, and shut [the door] upon him, and went out, and she called to her husband, and said, send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, and I will run to the Man of God, and come again.

02 Kings 04:25 and she went and came to the Man of God, to Mount Carmel, and it came to pass when the Man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, there is the Shulamite:

02 Kings 04:27 And she came to the Man of God to the mountain, and caught him by the feet; and Gehazi drew near to thrust her away; but the Man of God said, let her alone, for her soul is troubled within her, and Jehovah has hidden it from me, and has not told me.

02 Kings 04:40 and they poured out for the men to eat, and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out and said, Man of God; there is death in the pot, and they could not eat [it].

02 Kings 04:42 And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the Man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in his sack, and he said, give to the people that they may eat.

02 Kings 05:08 And it was so, when Elisha the Man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his garments, that he sent to the king, saying, why hast thou rent thy garments? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

02 Kings 05:14 Then he went down, and plunged himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the Man of God, and his flesh became again like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean, and he returned to the Man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him; and he said, Behold, I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel; and now, I pray thee, take a present of thy servant.

02 Kings 05:20 And Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the Man of God, said, Behold, my master has spared Naaman, this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands



that which he brought; but as Jehovah liveth, I will run after him and take somewhat of him.  
02 Kings 06:06 and the Man of God said, where did it fall, and he shewed him the place, and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and made the iron to swim.

02 Kings 06:09-10 and the Man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, beware that thou pass not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down, and the king of Israel sent to the place which the Man of God told him and warned him of, and he was on his guard there. [That took place] not once, nor twice.

02 Kings 06:15 And when the attendant of the Man of God rose early and went forth, behold, an army surrounded the city, with horses and chariots, and his servant said to him, alas, my master! How shall we do?

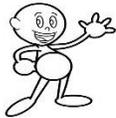
02 Kings 07:02 And the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the Man of God and said, Behold, if Jehovah should make windows in the heavens, would this thing be, and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

02 Kings 07:17-19 And the king had appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate; and the people trampled upon him in the gate, and he died, according to what the Man of God had said,—what he had said when the king came down to him, and it came to pass as the Man of God had spoken to the king saying, Two measures of barley shall be at a shekel, and the measure of fine flour at a shekel, to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria, and the captain answered the Man of God and said, Behold, if Jehovah should make windows in the heavens, would such a thing be, and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

02 Kings 08:02 And the woman rose up, and did according to the saying of the Man of God, and went, she and her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

02 Kings 08:04 and the king was talking with Gehazi, the servant of the Man of God, saying, tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha has done.

02 Kings 08:07-08 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-Hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him saying, The Man of God is come hither. And the king said to Hazael, take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the Man of God, and inquire of Jehovah by him, saying, Shall I recover from this disease?



02 Kings 08:11 and he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed; and the Man of God wept.

02 Kings 13:19 and the Man of God was wroth with him, and said, thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then wouldest thou have smitten the Syrians till thou hadst consumed [them] whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

02 Kings 23:16-17 And Josiah turned himself, and saw the sepulchers that were there on the mount; and he sent and took the bones out of the sepulchers, and burned [them] upon the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of Jehovah, that the Man of God had proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. Then he said what tombstone is that which I see, and the men of the city told him, it is the sepulcher of the Man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

02 Timothy 03:17 that the Man of God may be complete, fully fitted to every good work.

Deuteronomy 33:01 and this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the Man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Ezra 03:02 then stood up Joshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer up burnt offerings on it, as it is written in the Law of Moses the Man of God.

Genesis 02:15 And the Lord God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to tend and guard and keep it.

Jeremiah 35:04 and I brought them into the house of Jehovah, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the Man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold.

Joshua 14:06 Then the children of Judah came near to Joshua in Gilgal, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, thou knowest the word that Jehovah spoke to Moses the Man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

Judges 13:06 And the woman came and told her husband, saying, A Man of God came to me, and his appearance was like the appearance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I did not ask him whence he was, neither did he tell me his name.

Judges 13:08 Then Manoah prayed to Jehovah, and said, Ah Lord! Let the Man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, I pray thee, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

Nehemiah 12:24 And the chief Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Joshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise [and] to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the Man of God, ward over against ward.

Nehemiah 12:36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the Man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them upon thee and men's bones shall be burned upon thee, and he gave a sign the same day, saying, this is the sign that Jehovah hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. ...

**CHAPTER NINE**  
**DO THE MIRACLES OF THE KINGDOM**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. MIRACLES OF CREATION**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

What can we say about creation? God spoke it and it came into existence. It was simple, and straight forward. We must comment about evolution or biological change. We breed plants and animals, genetically engineer them and see evolution take its course. However, if the world theoretically is evolving which would in turn have plants and animals evolving which would create current population of half links.

We should see our plants and animals changing into a form that will survive the next millennium. If evolution is real so are the half links, however they do not exist and never have. Maybe evolution stopped with the flood, with Genesis or maybe it never was. There is no question God created each after its own kind. How and why? When and where? These are questions we will never understand until eternity when all things will be revealed. The important thing is that we have that creative power within us. We are created in his image and our words carry that tremendous creative power.

Genesis 01:1 the heavens and earth.  
Genesis 01:03 Let there be light  
Genesis 01:04 divided the light  
Genesis 01:06 divides the water  
Genesis 01:07-08 made the firmament  
Genesis 01:09 let the dry land appear  
Genesis 01:10 dry land Earth  
Genesis 01:11 forth grass,  
Genesis 01:12 according to its kind

Genesis 01:14 days and seasons,  
Genesis 01:15 give light on the earth  
Genesis 01:16 He made the stars  
Genesis 01:20-21 living things  
Genesis 01:24-25 own kind  
Genesis 01:26 -27 God created man  
Genesis 02:05 not caused it to  
Genesis 02:22 made a woman

**02. MIRACLES DIRECTLY AFFECTING MAN'S DESTINY**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Miracles happen now. They  are what they are, a miracle defying the natural. Jesus turned the water to wine. It didn't have to ferment. It just instantly turned into wine Just because you can't do miracles or cause the seas to part doesn't mean it is not happening. Don't make theology about it. Study and pray for revelation. Ask the

 Lord to show you how you can be used. Compile a list of the supernatural or use the lists in my notes. Practice them one by one. Make a list of the experiences that you and the Lord have shared to build your faith.

01 Kings 13:04 Jeroboam's hand withered.  
01 Kings 17:18 Drought after prayer  
01 Kings 18:19-39 Fire after prayer  
01 Samuel 07:10-12 panic  
01 Samuel 6:19 Men smitten  
02 Chronicles 26:19-20 Uzziah's Leprosy  
02 Kings 01:10-12 consumed by fire

02 Kings 01:10-14 Deliverance by Fire  
02 Kings 02:08 Parting of the Water  
02 Kings 02:14 Parting of the Waters  
02 Kings 02:21 Waters healed  
02 Kings 03:16-20 Water provided for  
02 Kings 04:38-41 deadly pottage  
02 Kings 05:14 Naaman's Leprosy

02 Kings 05:27 Leprosy on servant  
02 Kings 06:12 plans discovered.  
02 Kings 06:18 Blinding the Syrians  
02 Kings 19:35 Slaying of the Army  
02 Kings 20:05-07 Hezekiah  
02 Peter 02:06 burning them to ashes  
02 Samuel 06:06, 07 Uzzah smitten  
02 Samuel 24:15-16 Plague from census  
Acts 03:06-08 Healing at the Gate  
Acts 05:05-10 death of Ananias/Sapphira  
Acts 05:19 opening of Prison Doors  
Acts 09:18 Removal of Saul's Blindness  
Acts 09:33-34 Aeneas  
Acts 12:07 chains fell off Peter's wrists.  
Acts 12:10 they passed  
Acts 13:11 Blindness of Elymas  
Acts 14:08-10 Cripple at Lystra  
Acts 28:03-06 Healing of Viper Bite  
Acts 28:08 Publius's Father  
Chronicles 03:14-17 Jordan divided  
Daniel 04:31-33 Nebuchadnezzar  
Deuteronomy 08:04 Non-aging Raiment  
Deuteronomy 08:04 Non-swelling Feet  
Exodus 04:06 Moses' Hand  
Exodus 14:21-31 Red Sea divided  
Exodus 16:14-35 Manna sent daily  
Exodus 24:16 Mount Sinai.  
Genesis 04:15 Mark on Cain  
Genesis 07, 08 the flood  
Genesis 11:01-09 Confusion of languages  
Genesis 19:11 Blindness  
Genesis 19:24 Sodom and Gomorrah  
Genesis 20:17 Wombs opened  
Genesis 21:1 Birth of Isaac at Gerar  
Genesis 25:21 Rebekah's Barrenness  
Genesis 30:22 Rachel Made Fertile  
John 04:46-52 Nobleman's Son  
John 05:01-15 Man at Bethesda  
John 05:09 Bethesda Crippled Man at  
John 06:15-21 walking on water  
John 09:01-07 Man Born Blind  
Jonah 01:04 the Tempest

Joshua 03:15-17 drying of the Jordan  
Joshua 06:06-20 the walls of Jericho  
Joshua 06:20 Collapse of the Walls of Jericho  
Joshua 10:12-14 the sun and moon stayed  
Joshua 10:12-14 Hailstorms  
Judg. 06:37-40 Gideon's fleece  
Judges 05:20-21 Stars Fighting Against Sisera  
Judges 06:21 Gideon's Offering  
Judges 13:19-20 Manoah's Offering  
Judges 16:17-19 Destruction of Strength 01  
Samuel 05:01-12 Emerods  
Kings 02:07, 08, 14 Jordan divided  
Kings 18:41-45 Rain after prayer  
Leviticus 10:01-02 Nadab and Abihu  
Luke 05:25 Palsied Man  
Luke 06:06-11; Matthew 12:09-13; Mark  
03:01-05 Withered hand  
Luke 14:04 Man with the Dropsy  
Luke 17:12-14 Ten Lepers  
Luke 22:51 the Severed Ear  
Mark 01:40-45; Matthew 08:01-04 a leper  
Mark 02:01-12; Matthew 09:02-08; Luke  
05:17-26 Paralytic  
Mark 06:45-52 walking on water  
Mark 08:22-25 Blind Man at Bethsaida  
Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43 Blind  
Bartimaeus  
Matthew 08:03; Mark 01:40-41; Luke 05:12-  
14 Healing the Leper  
Matthew 08:13; Luke 07:01-10 Centurion's  
Servant  
Matthew 08:15; Mark 01:31; Luke 04:39  
Peter's Mother-in-law  
Matthew 09:06; Mark 02:12; Palsied Man  
Matthew 09:22; Mark 05:29; Luke 08:47  
Issue of Blood  
Matthew 09:29-30 Two Blind Men  
Matthew 12:13 Healing a Withered Hand  
Mark 03:05; Luke 06:10  
Matthew 14:22 Walking on water  
Numbers 21:08 Serpent Bites

### **03. MIRACLES OF MATERIALIZATION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Multiplication or materialization is real and available for everyone. God's provision for abundance comes through supernatural power. We can all tap into it if we have the faith to believe His Word. John 14:13, says, whatever you ask in my name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. The Son who lives in us gives us the authority and the responsibility to use it. Why not ask for fuel, food, body parts, money, or iron to be removed from bodies and dead parts restored to life. Scripture says, you have not because you ask not. We need to ask in humility with hat in hand for the Lord God to pour His power out through us, fulfilling His will.

In 1 Kings 17:14-16 for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, the barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.



Appearances and creations are recorded by authors from different locations and different points of view. Were there other appearances and creations that were not thought important enough to mention? Typically, several witnesses may be summoned and questioned, however many more may have seen the event. How many different points of view do we get from the observation of a sports event? What does a materialized person look like? Did Jesus walk from place to place, was He translated, or did He just appear. How? The word says He appeared. ZAP-- there He is! From where?

Different accounts of the same experience give different insights into the complex problem of understanding materialization. These are examples of creation in action. Do the people that participated in these experiences recognize the magnitude of what happened? I don't think so.

The Israelites complained about food from heaven and the fact that they walked too far even though their clothing grew on their bodies. Water came out of the rock to feed a few million people. Is it possible that these things were so common place that they didn't think they were unusual? Has God's supernatural hand been so far removed from us that we don't see the awesome experiences?

Life went on as usual with the Israelites complaining about the awesome things that He did. Many times, we do the same thing and have no brokenness, no humility and no repentance. We are so selfish---it is ALL ABOUT ME. Example after example of materialization of one type or another exists in history and even in modern days.

Let's reconnect with the Father and experience His Glory. We could experience wearing clothing that doesn't wear out, being translated from one place to another, walking on water and walking through doors. We could be watching as the Glory cloud fill the room and be listening to voices from heaven. Here is an example of materialization. 2 Kings 03:15 but now bring me a harpist. While the harpist was playing, the hand of the Lord came on Elisha 16 and he said, this is what the Lord says: I will fill this valley with pools of water. For this is what the Lord says: You will see neither wind nor rain, yet this valley will be filled with water, and you, your cattle and your other animals will drink. This is an easy thing in the eyes of the Lord; he will also deliver Moab into your hands. You will overthrow every fortified city and every major town. You will cut down every good tree, stop up all the springs, and ruin every good field with stones. The next morning, about the time for offering the sacrifice, there it was—water flowing from the direction of Edom! And the land was filled with water!



## TESTIMONY

It appears that within our food distribution we have had cans multiply. On a few occasions, we had as many cans at the end of the day as we started with. No one saw the cans multiply but never the less they were there at the end of the day. Example; with 140 families going through the line how could they not take the 13 cans of pink salmon. Maybe they liked beans better, but I don't think so! How? Why? When? God can create something out of that which is invisible and so do we. .... THATS OUR GOD

01 Kings 08:10-11 Glory Cloud  
01 Kings 08:11 the glory filled the house  
01 Kings 13:04-06 new altar destroyed  
01 Kings 18:42-45 End of the Drought  
01 Kings 19:06 Elijah's Meal  
01 Kings 19:11-12 Wind/Earthquake  
01 Samuel 05:01-12 Dagon falls twice  
01 Samuel 07:10 Thunder  
01 Samuel 12:18 Thunder and rain  
01 Samuel 12:18 Thunder and Rain  
02 Chronicles 05:14 glory filled house.  
02 Chronicles 07:01 the fire came down  
02 Chronicles 07:01-02 Glory Cloud  
02 Kings 01:10 fire from heaven.  
02 Kings 01:12 the fire of God  
02 Kings 01:14 fire down  
02 Kings 02:21 Healing of the Waters  
02 Kings 03:22 Water Seen as Blood  
02 Kings 04:02-06 Increase of the Oil:  
02 Kings 04:07 Go, sell the oil  
02 Kings 04:40-41 Death in the Pot  
02 Kings 04:42-44 Feeding 100 men  
02 Kings 06:06 Floating Ax head  
02 Kings 20:09-11 sun goes backwards  
02 Kings 20:11; Isaiah 38:08 the Sun Dial  
02 Samuel 05:24 Going Sound  
02 Samuel. 05:23-02 05 sounds in the trees  
Acts 04:31 shaking  
Acts 12:07 light shone in the cell.  
Acts 16:25-26 Earthquake Prison  
Daniel 03:20-26 Fiery Furnace  
Deuteronomy 08:04 raiment waxed not  
Deuteronomy 09:15 the mount burned  
Exodus 03:03 Acts 07:30 Burning bush  
Exodus 04:02-04 Transformation of Rod  
Exodus 04:07 Restoration of Hand  
Exodus 10:23 Thick Darkness

Exodus 13:21 Pillar of Cloud and Fire  
Exodus 14:29 Wall of Water  
Exodus 16:10 glory of the Lord  
Exodus 16:14 flakes like frost appeared.  
Exodus 16:35 Daily Bread  
Exodus 17:06 Water from the Rock  
Exodus 24:12-18; 31:18 the Law  
Exodus 40:34 glory in the tabernacle.  
Ezekiel 10:04 house was filled/light  
Ezekiel 37:08 tendons and flesh appeared  
Genesis 07:11 Fountains of the Deep  
Genesis 07:12 Forty-day Global Rain  
Genesis 08:01 Wind to remove the Flood  
Genesis 15:17 between the pieces.  
Genesis 15:17 firepot and torch appeared  
Genesis 19:24 Fire and Brimstone  
Genesis 19:26 Transmutation  
Genesis 21:01-02 Conception of Isaac  
Genesis 32:25 Jacob's Thigh  
Isaiah 04:05 a cloud and smoke by day  
Isaiah 04:05, the shining of a flaming fire  
Isaiah 05:06 command the clouds  
Job 37:11 He loads the clouds  
Job 37:13 He brings the clouds  
John 02:09-11 Turning Water into Wine  
John 20:01 opening of the Tomb  
Jonah 01:17 Preparation of Jonah's Fish  
Joshua 10:11-14 Planets Standing Still  
Judges 06:21 Gideon's Offering  
Judges 06:38-40 Wet Fleece  
Kings 17:14 Unfailing Oil and Meal  
Luke 01:20 Dumbness of Zacharias  
Luke 08:24 Stilling of the Waves  
Luke 09:14-17; John 06:10-11 Feeding 5000  
Luke 24:02; opening the tomb



Mark 04:39; Stilling of the Waves  
Mark 08:04-09 Feed 4000 Men  
Matthew 14:21; Mark. 06:44; Luke 09:14-17; John 06:10, 11 20 they all ate and were satisfied  
Mark 15:33 Matthew 27:45 Luke 23:45 Darkness  
Mark 16:04; opening the tomb  
Matthew 08:23-26 rebuked the winds  
Matthew 08:26; Stilling of the Waves  
Matthew 15:37-38; Mark 08:04-09 they all ate  
Matthew 21:19; Mark 11:20, 21 Fig Tree:  
Matthew 27:51 Earthquake at Calvary  
Matthew 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45

Rending of the Temple Veil  
Matthew 28:02 Earthquake at the Tomb  
Matthew 28:02 opening the tomb  
Numbers 11:01-02 Fire of the Lord  
Numbers 12:10 Miriam's Leprosy  
Numbers 16:31-33 Swallowing Korah  
Numbers 16:42 the cloud covered it.  
Numbers 17:08 Aaron's rod budding  
Numbers 20:10-11 Water from the Rock  
Numbers 21:08, 09 the brazen serpent  
Psalms 135:07 He makes clouds.  
Psalms 18:13 hail stones and coals of fire



### **TESTIMONY**

While traveling in Mexico the Glory of God was upon us all week. It was the week for miracles. One night we prayed for a dead girl that came back to life. Praying as we were instructed by Charles and Francis Hunter, I commanded the spirit of death to leave and life to come back into her body. Her color turned from the ash gray color to pink in front of our eyes. Then she started to cry as a child would in a large crowd of people. They dedicated her to the Lord that night. Numerous backs and pelvises were healed. God moved mightily. It was a good night.

The next day a man fell off the second story balcony landing right in front of us. We laid hands on him and immediately the shoulder went back in place. He got up bewildered and walked away. A Mexican nurse informed us that the shoulder had been separated and she could feel it going into place. The interpreters got exciting and began to interpret as we prayed for healing and led dozens of people to the Lord. It was against the law to pray for people on the streets in that village. However, the Glory Cloud covered us.

We had been passing clothing out for several hours as all this went on. After distributing clothing for several hours to many people the last person on the line took the last five garments.

As we loaded the team and made preparation to leave the question was asked, how many bags of clothing did we have? Someone said that we had either 08 or 09 garbage bags of miscellaneous clothing. Then we realized we only had clothing for a small fraction of the people had received clothes. I had taken pictures from the mountain of the people in line and it was several blocks long. It got very quiet as we realized that those clothes had multiplied. God is in the multiplication business. WOW. No one saw garments appear but everyone had clothes before we left the village.



Doors of understanding, revelation, and miracles were opened that trip, but several on the trip could not see it. I was called to a meeting later and was told by the leaders of the trip that they did not believe that way and I was assigned to dig in a septic system for a village for the balance of the time I was in Mexico. It was OK, someone had to do it. Praise God.

Often, I wonder what happened with that little girl as she grew and matured. Her Aunt

fed us in the tradition of honor and gave me her pepper grinder. The pepper grinder still sits on my window sill, as a memento to the power of God. Later I was told by one of the leaders that the video of all of this got accidentally recorded over. Its OK God got the glory. THATS OUR GOD

The religious leaders closed the windows of Heaven for any more of God's Glory to be poured out on those people at that time. Matthew 23:13 Says, But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.



But, little did I know what had transpired earlier that week! The man who had to tell us we were not allowed to return with this ministry group left his job with that ministry and went into Monterrey, Mexico with his wife and family, evangelizing and planting churches in both Mexico and Cuba! Praise God.

Furthermore, later on that trip, a Mexican national on the street gave me a phone number of a man in Mexico and prophesied that I would need that number when I came back to Mexico. Three years later I called the number. It was pastor Jerry Mc Sorley from Front Lines Mission based in Zapata, Texas. He asked us to come to Mexico. We returned to Mexico to ministering healing and saw many miracles happen!

Pastor Mc Sorley was unique. He had planted several hundred churches in Mexico, had an outreach to India. Brain surgery should have left him an invalid. Betty, his wife, refused to accept the prognosis and prayed for him. The medical team said it was impossible. He stood before them with a large portion of his brain missing and jokingly, he said he was half-wit because he had ½ of his brain in a jar! With only a portion of his brain in his skull he traveled around the world and worked for the Lord for several years until his passing..... THATS OUR GOD!

God has since led us to a wonderful organization, RAIN ministries, and some awesome ministry trips. He honored our desire for more revelation and miracles!

#### **04. MIRACLES INVOLVING PLANTS AND ANIMALS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Father speaks to animals, communicates with them, changes the course of their lives and does it regularly. It is awesome that a donkey would speak or pairs of animals would walk down the path side by side. Consider the ravens feeding Elijah. What has happened to us that we deny all these things? God heals and removes tumors. Why shouldn't he create a fish to carry Jonah or frog's, scabies and lice to irritate the Egyptians?



We often put God in a little box called theology so that we can use our limited ability to understand and explain him. Every believer that desires to walk in the secret place should get filled repeatedly with the Holy Spirit, walking and working closely with the Spirit, embrace the miracle of the infilling and the supernatural. The endless debate about the supernatural is completely foolish. We either believe scripture or we don't. All the theology in the world will not change what happened or what will happen. Mark 16: states, those who believe .....

Here are a few examples of God speaking to animals and using animals to manage a part of his world. Why deny it? Embrace it.

Calling animals to you in the Name of Jesus is real. On various trips, we have called animals that came to us. After days of hunting without success, I told my friend to call them.

After everyone went home in a very loud voice he called out, Here deer! Almost instantly a deer ran up to his stand. On another hunt, he called out to the turkeys, here turkey the bird ran up to his stand. We have called fish, turkey, deer, bear, and many other animals.

On another occasion, a bear was on the road about a ¼ mile away. I left the cabin walked out on the road and called to him, Here bear. He stood up and came at a dead run. Do you take shelter? Do you run? Or do you trust God.

After calling fish and catching and releasing many them, I said to my partner, if this is truly God we should be able to tell them to jump into the boat. A large sized northern pike appeared alongside the boat. I spoke to the fish in Jesus name commanding it to jump into the boat. In a flash, the fish leaped out of the water into the boat. All living things are a part of our life. A part of the cosmoses. Gen 1;26-28 says we have authority. Give God glory .....

### THATS OUR GOD

01 Kings 13:24 Prophet Slain by Lion  
01 Kings 17:06 Elijah Fed by Ravens  
02 Kings 02:24 Elisha and the Bears  
Daniel 06:22 shut the mouths of the lions  
Exodus 07:10-12 changed into a serpent  
Exod. 23:27 I will send the hornet  
Exodus 10:01-20 Locusts  
Exodus 10:19 Locusts  
Exodus 08:01-15 Frogs –  
Exodus 08:13 Death of Frogs  
Exodus 08:16-19 Lice –  
Exodus 08:20-32 Flies –  
Exodus 08:31 Removal of the Flies  
Genesis 03:01 talking snake  
Genesis 31:09 Growth of Jacob's Flocks  
Genesis 06:20 will come to you  
Isa. 07:17 whistle for flies and bees.



Isaiah 11:06 the wolf will live  
Isaiah 11:07 the cow will feed  
Joel 01:01 locust swarm;  
Joel 01-03 locust  
John 21:01-12 A second net of fish  
John 21:11 catch of Fishes  
Jonah 02:10 commanded the fish  
Jonah 04:06 provided a leafy plant  
Jonah 04:07 provided a worm  
Luke 05:06 Heavy Draught of Fishes  
Mark 01:13 animals, and angels  
Matthew 17:27 Tribute Money  
Numbers 11:31 Quails  
Numbers 17:08 budding of Aaron's rod  
Numbers 22:28 Ass Enabled to Speak  
Revelations 08-11. Smoke turns into locusts.

### 05. MIRACLES INVOLVING LIFE AND DEATH (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)

God gave us the authority to raise the dead. Anything not producing life is dead. We can have dead body parts, sickness, decay, paralysis, or be emotionally dead. Let your faith rise and command life into dead flesh. Release life where ever you go. Speak life into the dead body and command the spirit to come back into the body. God has given you that authority.

Study the examples shown in scripture. We were known before the foundations of the earth. When we leave our bodies, what happens is we are in a part of the unseen world amongst the demons, angels, heavens and only God knows what else is present in that realm. When you ask the deceased to come back you are asking them to return to their bodies. Remember the sick body may or may not be healed, but you do have the authority in Jesus Name to heal and to raise the dead.

### TESTIMONY

Several years ago, I was called to the ICU unit by a friend of mine. His son had ridden

a sled down the hill under a car and was severally mangled. There were no vitals on the life support machine and the doctors said it was no use. We knelt and prayed for a couple of hours. At one point, I looked up to see his son standing above the floor with two angels! He asked me if he had to come back. The Spirit of God told me to say no. He spoke to me and told me that he was going to go and the next moment he and the angels were gone. I got up, touched the father on the shoulder, and said it was over. His response was that he had gotten a release a few minutes before!

Several weeks after the funeral I told him what happened in that room that night. It had been prophesied to Danny that he would have the greatest effect on his class of anyone. At the funeral, a large portion of his class answered the altar call for salvation. Later the Spirit told me that if he had returned to the broken body, it would not have been good. He had lost almost all his blood on the road when he was hit. But at his funeral many in his class were saved. As sad as it is: THATS OUR GOD

01 Kings 17:22 Widow's Son

02 Kings 13:21 Tomb of Elisha

02 Kings 04:33-36 Shunammite's Son

Acts 09:40 Raises Dorcas up

Matthew 09:24 Mark 05:23 Luke 08:41 the girl is not dead but

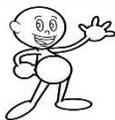
Matthew 27:50; Mark 15:37 Death of Christ

Luke 07:15 Widow's Son

Matthew 27:52 Saints Rising

Acts 12:23 Death of Herod

Acts 14:19 thinking he was dead.



Acts 14:19-20 Raising of Paul

Acts 20:12 took the young man home

Acts 20:09-12 Raising of Eutychus

Acts 05:01 Death of Sapphira

Acts 05:05 Death of Ananias

Acts 09:40 he said, Tabitha, get up

John 11:43-44 Raising of Lazarus

Luke. 23:46; Jn. 19:30 Death of Christ

**CHAPTER TEN**  
**LIVING IN THE KINGDOM**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Many things go on in Gods Kingdom that we only dream about. These things should become commonplace as we advance into the Kingdom. We learn step by step. Consider some of these observation and experiences.

**01. BE TRANSPORTED**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Being transported supernaturally is an interesting phenomenon. Many people have voiced opinions about it but not much explanation. Along with this, we have the phenomenon of walking through doors and crowds of people. Inert objects being moved from one place to another How do these things happen. I had an experience that ties into this that still baffles me.

**TESTIMONY**

I had broken the stem off my belt buckle. I put in in the dresser and made plans to have it repaired. It was a cast brass buckle and one of a kind. I had kind of forgotten about it and was preparing to go on an extended fishing trip. I go into the garage about fifty yards from the house. I open the box that stored my equipment and there inside the box on the top of the equipment was the belt buckle perfectly cast. The buckle had to travel from the house to the garage, and had to have been repaired with no sign of a repair.

Several things happened here; 01. The buckle was transported from the house to the garage 02. The buckle was repaired physically and 03. The buckle came out of a closed dresser and went through the side of the box. 04. I wear that buckle every day.

The following scriptures are examples and illustrate the realities of this type of supernatural activity. Do we understand it? Only by faith, all things are possible.

01 Kings 18:12 the spirit of Jehovah shall carry thee whither I know not

01 Samuel 16:13 the Spirit of Jehovah came upon David

02 Corinthians 12:02-04 I was caught up into paradise and heard things

02 Corinthians 12:02-04 such a man was caught up to the third heaven.

02 Kings 02:01-18 Elijah is taken up into Heaven in a chariot of fire, while he is still alive.

02 Kings 02:11 Elijah was taken up to heaven in a flaming chariot.

02 Kings 02:11 Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

02 Kings 02:16 the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley

Acts 01:09-11 after he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes

Acts 08:39-40 Philip caught away by the Holy Spirit and found at Azotus

Acts 22:17 even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

Ephesians 02:22 in whom \*ye\* also are built together for a habitation of God in Spirit.

Ezekiel 01:21 lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them

Ezekiel 03:12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying



Ezekiel 03:14 And the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the hand of Jehovah was strong upon me.

Ezekiel 08:03 And he stretched forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heavens, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the entry of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

Ezekiel 08:03 the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven

Ezekiel 10:17 when they stood, these stood and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

Ezekiel 11:01 And the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of Jehovah's house, which looketh eastward; and behold, at the door of the gate were five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Ezekiel 11:24 And the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity; and the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Ezekiel 37:01 the hand of Jehovah was upon me, and Jehovah carried me out in the Spirit, and set me down in the midst of a valley; and it was full of bones.

Ezekiel 43:05 so the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court;

Genesis 05:19-24 Translation of Enoch to be with God.

John 06; 21 immediately they reached the shore

John 06; 21 presently the ship was at the land to which they were going.

Judges 14:06 and the Spirit of Jehovah came upon him, and he rent it as one rends a kid

Luke 24:50-53 he left them and was taken up into heaven.

Matthew 04:05-11 the Devil took him

Revelation 01:10 I became in [the] Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard a great voice as of a trumpet,

Revelation 04:02 behold, a throne in the heaven, and on the throne one sitting,

Revelation 11:12 the two witnesses ascend into heaven.

Revelation 12:05 her child was caught up to God

Revelation 12:05 that Jesus was taken up to God

Revelation 17:03 and he took me away in spirit into the desert.

Revelation 19:11-16 the return of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 21:10 and he took me up in spirit to a great and high mountain: and he shewed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,

Timothy 03:16 was taken up in glory

## **02. CLOTHED YOURSELF IN RIGHTEOUSNESS**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

There are approximately 291 Bible verses that speak about righteousness in the bible. Righteousness comes from repentance. Repent 25 x's, 50 x's or 100 x's per day. Repentance must become a life style.

In Isaiah 64:06, we read, but we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness's are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. In Isaiah 59:17 the Bible says, for he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak. When we put on righteousness, we put on Jesus Christ.



All judgement is enclosed in righteousness. Psalms 96:13 says, Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth. In Psalms 97:02 we read, Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne. Psalms 98:09 Before the Lord for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Seek after righteousness. Proverbs 10:02 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death and Proverbs 11:04 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death explain what will happen with and without righteousness. There is no difference between God and Jesus. Romans 03:22 it says, Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference Just believe.



01 John 02:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that everyone that doeth righteousness is born of him.

02 Samuel 22:21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

02 Samuel 22:25 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eyesight.

Deuteronomy 06:25 and it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

Deuteronomy 33:19 they shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

Galatians 03:06 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

Genesis 15:06 and he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Hosea 10:12 sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

Isaiah 51:07 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reviling's.

Isaiah 58:08 then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy reward.

James 02:23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

Job 27:06 my righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

Job 29:14 I put on righteousness and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

01 Kings 08:32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

Matthew 05:06 blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Matthew 05:10 blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 06:33 But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Philippians 03:09 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Proverbs 11:05 the righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Proverbs 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof, there is no death.

Proverbs 13:06 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Proverbs 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Psalms 04:05 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.

Psalms 07:08 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

Psalms 119:40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

Psalms 132:09 let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

Psalms 18:20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

Psalms 18:24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

Psalms 85:13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

Revelation 19:08 and to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Romans 01:17 for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith.

Romans 04:03 for what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Romans 04:13 for the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. Romans 04:22 and therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

Romans 06:18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Romans 10:04 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth.

Romans 14:17 for the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

### **03. EMBRACE AN OPEN HEAVEN**

#### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Kingdom of Heaven and the Kingdom of God are the same thing. The term Kingdom of Heaven is found 31 times in the New Testament, and only in the Gospel of Matthew, and the Kingdom of God is found 62 times in the New Testament. Matthew uses Kingdom of Heaven more often reflecting his Jewish nature. Kingdom of God is used with a gentile audience. Jesus used the terms interchangeable in Matthew 19; the terms are used interchangeably. After the rich young ruler has left, Jesus says to the disciples, 19:23 then Jesus said to his disciples, I tell you the truth, it will be hard for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of heaven! 19:24 Again I say, it is easier



for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of God. Matthew considers the terms parallel

What does an open heaven mean? An open heaven provides new body parts, restoration of families healing, deliverance and wholeness. An open heaven opens to embrace the hurting and set them free. As the sons of God, we have, no limits in the Kingdom of God and the Kingdom of heaven reside in us and with proper protocol, every gift should be available to each one of us to release into the world.

That Kingdom resides in us and we have a responsibility to release it. The word was made flesh and dwelt among us. When we gave our lives to Jesus all the gifts and miracles not recorded and recorded are available to us to release. In John 20:30 and many other signs truly did

Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. John 21:25 says, and there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written everyone, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen Our open door into the Kingdom of God or the Kingdom of Heaven has no limits.

Acts 07:56 and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the

Acts 10:11 and saw heaven opened

Daniel 07:27 the Kingdom of Heaven, shall be given to the saints of God

Deuteronomy 28:12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven

Ezekiel 01:01 that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

Isaiah 45:08 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness

John 01:51 ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God

Luke 03:21 and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luke 07:28 I tell you, among those born of women no one is greater than John. Yet the one who is least in the Kingdom of God is greater than he is.

Luke 08:10 He said, you have been given the opportunity to know the secrets of the Kingdom of God, but for others they are in parables, so that although they see they may not see, and although they hear they may not understand.

Luke 12:31 seek the Kingdom of God; and all things shall be added unto you

Luke 13:18-21 Thus Jesus asked, what is the Kingdom of God like? To what should I compare it? It is like a mustard seed that a man took and sowed in his garden. Again, he said, to what should I compare the Kingdom of God? It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen.

Luke 18:17 I tell you the truth, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God like a child will never enter it.

Malachi 03:10 bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and try me in this, saith the Lord: if I open not unto you the floodgates of heaven, and pour you out a blessing even to abundance.

Mark 01:10 coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened

Mark 04:11 He said to them, the secret of the Kingdom of God has been given to you, but to those outside, everything is in parables,

Mark 04:26 He also said, The Kingdom of God is like someone who spreads seed on the ground.



Mark 04:30-31 He also asked, to what can we compare the Kingdom of God, or what parable  
Mark 07:34 looking up to heaven and saith Ephphatha Be opened.

Mark 10:15 I tell you the truth, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God like a child will never enter it.

Matthew 03:16 the heavens were opened unto him

Matthew 05:10 persecuted have access to the Kingdom of Heaven. Matthew 05:03 the poor in spirit: access the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 11:11 I tell you the truth, among those born of women, no one has arisen greater than John the Baptist. Yet the one who is least in the Kingdom of heaven is greater than he is.

Matthew 13:11 He replied, you have been given the opportunity to know the secrets of the Kingdom of heaven, but they have not.

Matthew 13:24 He presented them with another parable: The Kingdom of heaven is like a person who sowed good seed in his field.

Matthew 13:31 He gave them another parable: The Kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed that a man took and sowed in his field.

Matthew 13:33 He told them another parable: The Kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen.

Matthew 16:19 I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven:

Matthew 18:03 and said, I tell you the truth, unless you turn around and become like little children, you will never enter the Kingdom of heaven!

Psalms 78:23 though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

Revelation 04:01 and, behold, a door was opened in heaven

Revelation 11:19 and the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen



#### **04. DEVELOP FAITH FOR MIRACLES**

##### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Biblical Definition of faith is found in (Hebrews 11:01) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen Faith is a creative miracle. The Greek word translated evidence is elegchos, which means conviction. The existence of the God-kind of faith in the human heart is the evidence that what we have prayed for exists. Faith, based on the Word of God, is the evidence—not what we see or do not see—not good or bad circumstances.

Faith is not based on human feeling but rather it is based squarely on the fact of what God says. Faith is supernatural. Faith is of the evidence of the heart (human spirit). Faith is not human reasoning. Faith is not sight nor based on our sensory perceptions. Faith is not hope. Faith can only operate in the realm of the invisible concerning those things we hope for and do not yet see. Faith cannot exist in the visible realm Faith will endure to the end. Faith is the evidence of things not seen. Hebrews 11:06, but without faith, it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him

Faith is what we believe that will come to pass. We must believe it can happen. Without faith, nothing happens and the world goes around. Grow your faith.

**Hebrews 11: 01 Summarizes faith.... Is the basis for faith; faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.**

**You cannot see the result but you know that you know it will happen when you petition the Father.**

By faith, the elders obtained a good report  
By faith we understand  
By faith the worlds were framed  
By faith things which are seen were not made of things which do appear  
By faith Enoch was translated,  
By faith, he would not see death,  
By faith, he pleased God,  
By faith, we please God  
By faith, we believe he rewards us,  
By faith Noah, being warned by God of things not seen as yet  
By faith, Noah prepared an ark to the saving of his house  
By faith, Noah became the heir of the righteousness  
By faith, Abraham was called to go  
By faith, he received an inheritance, by faith he obeyed and he went out,  
By faith he sojourned in the land,  
By faith dwelling with the heirs of the same promise:  
By faith Sara conceived,  
By faith, she judged him faithful,  
By faith they seen the promise far off,  
By faith they were persuaded,  
By faith, they recognized they were strangers on the earth.  
By faith, they desire a heavenly country,  
By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac,  
By faith that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead  
By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.  
By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph  
By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel  
By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents  
By faith Moses, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter  
By faith, he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king  
By faith, he kept the Passover,  
By faith, he sprinkled the blood  
By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land  
By faith the walls of Jericho fell down  
By faith the harlot Rahab lived  
By faith, they subdued faith Kingdoms,  
By faith, they brought righteousness,  
By faith, they obtained promises,  
By faith, they stopped the mouths of lions.  
By faith, they quenched the violence of fire,



By faith, they escaped the edge of the sword  
By faith out of weakness were made strong,  
By faith waxed valiant in fight,  
By faith turned to fight the armies of the aliens.  
By faith, women received their dead raised to life again  
By faith, they might obtain a better resurrection



Luke 18:42 Jesus said to him, receive your sight; your faith has healed you.

Mark 11:22 have faith in God, Jesus answered.

Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered, Woman, you have great faith! Your request is granted. and her daughter was healed from that very hour

John 14:12-14 I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.

James 05:15 and the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the lord will raise him up. If he has sinned, he will be forgiven.

## **05. EMBRACE PROPHETIC VISIONS & DREAMS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The prophetic is not something static. It is dynamic, active, operative, energizing, functional, effective and operational. It is an invisible, divine driving force inside each one of us. Prophecy enables us to express ourselves in this world in line with what God has measured out for us. Dreams are a big part of this.

It is important to realize that most dreams are given to us in symbolic pictures. When we receive a dream, the first thing to do is ask the Lord to reveal what it means. Sometimes it is wise to ask someone to explain the meaning. Dreams can become a part of the heart and mind of the person receiving. They will never be forgotten but will turn into our reality.

There are over 125 references in the Bible. We can embrace dreams and visions. Believing by faith that God is revealing new and exciting things of his Kingdom to us. Dreams will become our reality. Anointed dreams and visions will reinforce God's word, strengthening our faith. Dreams and visions will promote purity in your life and be an encouragement to the body of Christ? Dreams and visions will increase and build our faith in God and reveal more of Jesus Christ. The symbols and the principles in the dream or vision will reveal more about the character and nature of God.

Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Baruch, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah. Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi have prophetic dreams, visions and revelation. Some prophecies have been fulfilled and some will be fulfilled. Embrace the supernatural revelation you have with dreams, visions, trances and the prophetic word of the lord.



01 Chronicles 17:01-27 But that same night the word of the Lord came to Nathan, Go and tell my servant David, 'thus says the Lord: It is not you who will build me a house to dwell in. For I have not lived in a house since the day I brought up Israel to this day, but I have gone from tent to tent and from dwelling to dwelling. ...

01 Kings 03:03-15 At Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and God said, ask what I shall give you, and Solomon said, you have shown great and steadfast love to your servant David my father, because he walked before you in faithfulness, in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart toward you.

01 Kings 03:05 And the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, saying Ask what thou wilt that I should give thee.

01 Samuel 03:15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

02 Chronicles 09:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

02 Chronicles 26:05 and he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

02 Corinthians 12:01 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelation of the Lord.

02 Samuel 07:04-05 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, Go and tell my servant David, thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

02 Samuel 07:17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

02 Samuel 24:11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, 12 Go and say unto David, thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

Acts 02:17 And in the last days it shall be, God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams;

Acts 02:17 and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Acts 07:30-32 after forty years had passed; an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in the flame of a burning thorn bush. When moss saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he approached to look more closely, there came the voice of the lord: 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob.' moss shook with fear and would not venture to look.

Acts 09:10 It would have taken nothing less than a vision from God to convince Ananias, a Christian, to invite Paul, the persecutor of Christians, into his home, but because he was obedient to God's leading, Paul regained his sight and found the truth about those he was trying to kill.

Acts 09:12 and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

Acts 10:01-06 God found an Italian centurion who feared the God of the Jews, and gave him a vision to invite Peter to stay with him.

Acts 10:09-15 While Peter was resting on this centurion's roof, God gave Peter a vision of food lowered on a sheet. The vision served to show not only that Gentiles could follow Jesus, but that Christians were not bound by the kosher law.



Acts 10:10 He became hungry and desired to eat, but while they were preparing, he fell into a trance.

Acts 10:10-16 And he became hungry and wanted something to eat, but while they were preparing it, he fell into a trance and saw the heavens opened and something like a great sheet descending, being let down by its four corners upon the earth

Acts 10:17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Acts 11:05 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance, I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

Acts 16:09-10 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, come over into Macedonia, and help us, and after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

Acts 18:09 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

Acts 22:17 It happened that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance.

Acts 23:11 The following night the Lord stood by him and said, take courage, for as you have testified to the facts about me in Jerusalem, so you must testify also in Rome

Acts 26:19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

Amos 03:07 surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Amos 07:08 What do you see, Amos? A plumb line, I replied. Then the Lord said, Look, I am setting a plumb line among my people Israel; I will spare them no longer.



Amos 08:01-06 thus, the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, there was a basket of summer fruit.

Amos 09:01 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and He said, Smite the capitals so that the thresholds will shake, and break them on the heads of them all!

Daniel 01:17 as for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Daniel 02:01 and in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar. Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

Daniel 02:03-04 and the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live forever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

Daniel 02:09 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore, tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 02:13 King Nebuchadnezzar's dream about the great metallic image.

Daniel 02:19 during the night the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a vision. Then Daniel praised the God of heaven

Daniel 02:19 Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven,

Daniel 02:26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

Daniel 02:28 However, there is a God in heaven who reveals mysteries, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will take place in the latter days This was your dream and the visions in your mind while on your bed.

Daniel 02:28-30 But there is a God in heaven who reveals mysteries, and he has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will be in the latter days. Your dream and the visions of your head as you lay in bed are these: To you, O king, as you lay in bed came thoughts of what would be after this, and he who reveals mysteries made known to you what is to be, butas for me, this mystery has been revealed to me, not because of any wisdom that I have more than all the living, but in order that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your mind.

Daniel 02:36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

Daniel 02:45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Daniel 04:05-06 I saw a dream and it made me fearful; and these fantasies as I lay on my bed and the visions in my mind kept alarming me. Therefore, made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

Daniel 04:10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

Daniel 04:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;



Daniel 04:19 the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, my lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

Daniel 05:12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

Daniel 07:01-28 in the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel saw a dream and visions of his head as he lay in his bed. Then he wrote down the dream and told the sum of the matter. Daniel declared, I saw in my vision by night

Daniel 07:07 after this I saw in the night visions...

Daniel 07:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Daniel 07:15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

Daniel 08:01 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

Daniel 08:02 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

Daniel 08:18 and in his speaking with me, I have been in a trance on my face, on the earth; and he cometh against me, and causeth me to stand on my station

Daniel 08:13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, how long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

Daniel 08:15-17 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man, and I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. So, he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

Daniel 08:26-27 and the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days. I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

Daniel 09:21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Daniel 09:23 at the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore, understand the matter, and consider the vision.

Daniel 10:01 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

Daniel 10:07-09 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. Therefore, I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength, and I hear the voice of his words, and when I hear the voice of his words, then I have been in a trance on my face, and my face 'is' to the earth;

Daniel 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

Daniel 10:16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

Daniel 11:14 and in those times, there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also, the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

Ecclesiastes 05:07 for when dreams increase and words grow many, there is vanity; but God is the one you must fear.

Exodus 03:02-03 the angel of the Lord appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not



consumed. So, Moses said, I must turn aside now and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up.

Ezekiel 01:04-14 as I looked, behold, a storm wind was coming from the north, a great cloud with fire flashing forth continually and a bright light around it, and in its midst, something like glowing metal in the midst of the fire. Within it, there were figures resembling four living beings and this was their appearance: they had human form. Each of them had four faces and four wings.

Ezekiel 07:13 for the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

Ezekiel 08:02-04 Then I looked, and behold, a likeness as the appearance of a man; from His loins and downward there was the appearance of fire, and from His loins and upward the appearance of brightness, like the appearance of glowing metal, and he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy, and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

Ezekiel 11:24-25 And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God to the exiles in Chaldea so the vision that I had seen left me. Then I told the exiles all the things that the Lord had shown me.



Ezekiel 13:16 to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel 37:01-10 the hand of the Lord was upon me, and He brought me out by the Spirit of the Lord and set me down in the middle of the valley; and it was full of bones. He caused me to pass among them round about, and behold, there were very many on the surface of the valley; and lo, they were very dry. He said to me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, you know.

Ezekiel 40:02 in the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

Ezekiel 43:03 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

Genesis 15:01 after these things the word of the Lord came to Abram in a vision: Fear not, Abram, I am your shield; your reward shall be very great.

Genesis 15:01 after these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Genesis 15:12 as the sun was setting, Abram fell into a deep sleep, and a thick and dreadful darkness came over him.

Genesis 20:03 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

Genesis 20:06 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore, suffered I thee not to touch her.

Genesis 28:12 and he dreamed, and behold, there was a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it!

Genesis 31:10-11 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, here am I.

Genesis 31:24 But God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream by night and said to him,

Genesis 37:05, 09 The two dreams of Joseph: about the sheafs and the stars.

Genesis 37:05-06 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more, and he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

Genesis 37:05-10 then he dreamed another dream and told it to his brothers and said, Behold, I have dreamed another dream. Behold, the sun, the moon, and eleven stars were bowing down to me. ...

Genesis 37:09-10 and he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

Genesis 40:05 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

Genesis 40:08-09 The dreams of the Butler and the Baker: told to Joseph in prison, and the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, in my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

Genesis 40:12-13 Then Joseph said to him, this is its interpretation: the three branches are three days. In three days, Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your office, and you shall place Pharaoh's cup in his hand as formerly, when you were his cupbearer.

Genesis 40:16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

Genesis 41:01, 05 The two (02) dreams of Pharaoh: about the cows and the corn.

Genesis 41:01-36 After two whole years, Pharaoh dreamed that he was standing by the Nile, and behold, there came up out of the Nile seven cows attractive and plump, and they fed in the reed grass, and behold, seven other cows, ugly and thin, came up out of the Nile after them, and stood by the other cows on the bank of the Nile, and the ugly, thin cows ate up the seven attractive, plump cows, and Pharaoh awoke, and he fell asleep and dreamed a second time, and behold, seven ears of grain, plump and good, were growing on one stalk. ...

Genesis 42:09 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

Genesis 46:02 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob, and he said, here am I.

Habakkuk 02:02-03 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make [it] plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. He said, what do you see, Amos? And I said, A basket of summer fruit

Hosea 12:10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

Isaiah 01:01 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Isaiah 06:01-08 In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple. Seraphim stood above Him, each having



six wings: with two, he covered his face, and with two, he covered his feet, and with two, he flew, and one called out to another and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of His glory.

Isaiah 06:01-08 In the year of King Uzziah's death I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple. Seraphim stood above Him, each having six wings: with two, he covered his face, and with two, he covered his feet, and with two, he flew, and one called out to another and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of hosts, the whole earth is full of His glory.

Isaiah 29:07-08 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

Isaiah 29:11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

Jeremiah 23:28 Let the prophet who has a dream tell the dream, but let him who has my word speak my word faithfully. What has straw in common with wheat? Declares the Lord.

Jeremiah 24:03 Then the Lord asked me, what do you see, Jeremiah? Figs, I answered. The good ones are very good, but the bad ones are so bad they cannot be eaten.

Job 04:12-21 Now a word was brought to me stealthily; my ear received the whisper of it. Amid thoughts from visions of the night, when deep sleep falls on men, dread came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones shake. A spirit glided past my face; the hair of my flesh stood up. It stood still, but I could not discern its appearance. A form was before my eyes; there was silence, then I heard a voice: ...



Job 04:13-16 Amid disquieting thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falls on men, Dread came upon me, and trembling, and made all my bones shake. Then a spirit passed by my face; the hair of my flesh bristled up.

Job 07:14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

Job 20:08 He will fly away like a dream and not be found; he will be chased away like a vision of the night.

Joel 02:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions.

Judges 07:13-15 When Gideon came, behold, a man was relating a dream to his friend, and he said, Behold, I had a dream; a loaf of barley bread was tumbling into the camp of Midian, and it came to the tent and struck it so that it fell, and turned it upside down so that the tent lay flat. His friend replied, this is nothing less than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; God has given Midian and all the camp into his hand. When Gideon heard the account of the dream and its interpretation, he bowed in worship. He returned to the camp of Israel and said, Arise, for the Lord has given the camp of Midian into your hands.

Lamentations 02:09 her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

Luke 01:05-23 As with Abraham, God used a vision to tell an old man he would soon have a very important son. Not long after, Elizabeth had John the Baptist.

Luke 01:22 and when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

Luke 24:23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Matthew 01:20 But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 02:13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said

Matthew 02:19-22 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Rise, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead. And he rose and took the child and his mother and went to the land of Israel, but when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there, and being warned in a dream, he withdrew to the district of Galilee.

Matthew 02:22 but when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

Matthew 17:09 and as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Matthew 27:19 besides, while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him, have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I have suffered much because of him today in a dream.

Nahum 01:01 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

Numbers 12:06 And he said, hear my words: If there is a prophet among you, I the Lord make myself known to him in a vision; I speak with him in a dream.

Numbers 24:04 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

Numbers 24:16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

Obadiah 01:01 the vision of Obadiah. Thus, saith the Lord God concerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

Psalms 89:19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

Revelation 09:01-03 And the fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star fallen from heaven to earth, and he was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit.



Revelation 09:17 and thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

Revelation 11:01-19 Then I was given a measuring rod like a staff, and I was told, Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and those who worship there...

Revelation 13:01-18 And I saw a beast rising out of the sea, with ten horns and seven heads, with ten diadems on its horns and blasphemous names on its heads, and the beast that I saw was like a leopard; its feet were like a bear's, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth, and to it the dragon gave his power and his throne and great authority. One of its heads seemed to have

a mortal wound, but its mortal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled as they followed the beast, and they worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying, who is like the beast, and who can fight against it? And the beast was given a mouth uttering haughty and blasphemous words, and it could exercise authority for forty-two months. ...

Revelation 19:11-21 Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and true, and in righteousness, he judges and makes war.

Zechariah 01:08 I saw at night, and behold, a man was riding on a red horse, and he was standing among the myrtle trees which were in the ravine, with red, sorrel and white horses behind him. Zechariah 03:01 Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.



Zechariah 04:02 He asked me, what do you see? I answered, I see a solid gold lampstand with a bowl at the top and seven lamps on it, with seven channels to the lamps.

Zechariah 05:02 He asked me, what do you see? I answered, I see a flying scroll, twenty cubits long and ten cubits wide.

Zechariah 10:02 for the household Gods utter nonsense, and the diviners see lies; they tell false dreams and give empty consolation. Therefore, the people wander like sheep; they are afflicted for lack of a shepherd.

Zechariah 14:01-21 Behold, a day is coming for the Lord, when the spoil taken from you will be divided in your midst. For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken and the houses plundered and the women raped. Half of the city shall go out into exile, but the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then the Lord will go out and fight against those nations as when he fights on a day of battle. On that day, his feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives that lies before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two from east to west by a very wide valley, so that one half of the Mount shall move northward, and the other half southward, and you shall flee to the valley of my mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal, and you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the Lord my God will come and all the holy ones with him. ...

## **06. GOD SPEAKS THROUGH PEOPLE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Prophets and seers have prophetic utterances visions & dreams; God also speaks through his word and through his people, thus saith the Lord is recorded approximately 439 X's in scripture. Most times the phrase thus saith the Lord is used by men bringing the revelation of God to humanity. In the past people, kings, priests went to the seers to inquire of the Lord... 01 Samuel 09:09 says, now in time past, in Israel when a man went to consult God he spoke thus: Come, let us go to the seer. For he that is now called a prophet, in time past was called a seer In the New Testament, we go to the prophets to inquire of the will of God. God speaks to humanity through his word, through dreams and visions and direct revelation by the prophet. The word is Jesus Christ incarnate and he has not changed.

01 Chronicles 09:22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

01 Chronicles 21:09 And the Lord spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

01 Chronicles 25:05 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn, and God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.



01 Chronicles 26:28 and all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

01 Chronicles 29:29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

01 Kings 13:20 and it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back:

01 Kings 18:36 and it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

01 Kings 20:22 and the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

01 Samuel 09:09 in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, 01 Samuel 09:11 and as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, is the seer here?



02 Chronicles 09:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

02 Chronicles 12:15 now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

02 Chronicles 16:07 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

02 Chronicles 16:10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing, and Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

02 Chronicles 19:02 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? Therefore, is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

02 Chronicles 29:25 and he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

02 Chronicles 29:30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer, and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.



02 Chronicles 33:18-19 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

02 Chronicles 35:15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren, the Levites prepared for them.

02 Kings 17:13 Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

02 Peter 01:19 We also have the prophetic message as something completely reliable, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.

02 Samuel 15:27 the king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

02 Samuel 24:11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

Acts 02:04 and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 02:16-17 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; and it shall be in the last days, saith God, that I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your elders shall dream with dreams;

Acts 26:19, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

Amos 07:12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer

Haggai 01:03 then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

Haggai 02:01 in the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord by the prophet Haggai, saying,

Haggai 02:10 in the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

Isaiah 29:10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

Isaiah 30:10 which say to the seers, see not; and to the prophets, prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

Matthew 02:05 and they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea, for thus it is written by the prophet,

Matthew 02:15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

Matthew 02:17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

Matthew 03:03 for this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, and the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.



Matthew 04:14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Matthew 08:17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Matthew 21:04 all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand :)

Matthew 27:09 then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, and they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

Matthew 27:35 and they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, they parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

Micah 03:06-07 Therefore night shall be to you instead of vision and darkness to you instead of divination; and the sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be darkened over them. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded, yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

Numbers 12:06 and he said hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Numbers 24:04 saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

Numbers 24:16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

Obadiah 01:01 the vision of Obadiah. Thus, saith the Lord God concerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

Romans 16:26 but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writings by the command of the eternal God, so that all the Gentiles might come to the obedience that comes from faith



Samuel 09:18-19 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is, and Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and tomorrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

## **07. ALLOW GOD'S ANGELS TO ASSIST YOU IN MINISTERING** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Sometimes we wonder how that can be. Many times, unknown, people speak into our lives. Sometimes we see something that touches us in a new way. Many of the things we take for granted are angels releasing information into our lives. Sometimes we see them in hard copy. Visually. They will appear as people and may appear as what our flesh recognizes as an angel. This is a very interesting study.

There are demon angels of all sorts and God's angels. You will only recognize the difference by studying the word of God. Ask yourself this question, what did I learn from this? If you learned a positive spiritual lesson and grew spiritually, it probably was a God sent experience even if you thought it was negative. Do not forget he molds the pot. You are the pot and his angels are sent to minister to the heirs of salvation.

01 Chronicles 21:15 and he sent an angel to Jerusalem, to strike it: and as he was striking it, the Lord beheld, and took pity for the greatness of the evil: and said to the angel that destroyed, it is enough; now stop thy hand, and the angel of the Lord stood by the thrashing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.



01 Kings 13:18 He said to him: I also am a prophet like unto thee: and an angel spoke to me in the word of the Lord, saying, bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. He deceived him, (Was this an angel of Satan)

01 Kings 19:05 and he cast himself down, and slept in the shadow of the juniper tree: and behold an angel of the Lord touched him, and said to him: Arise and eat.

01 Kings 19:07 and the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said to him: Arise, eat: for thou hast yet a great way to go.

01 Samuel 29:09 And Achis answering said to David: I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: but the princes of the Philistines have said He shall not go up with us to the battle.

01 Timothy 03:16 and evidently great is the mystery of godliness, which was manifested in the flesh, was justified in the spirit, appeared unto angels, hath been preached unto the Gentiles, is believed in the world, is taken up in glory.

02 Samuel 24:16 and when the angel of the Lord had stretched out his hand over Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord had pity on the affliction, and said to the angel that slew the people: It is enough: now hold thy hand, and the angel of the Lord was by the thrashing floor of Areuna the Jebusite.

02 Samuel 24:17 And David said to the Lord, when he saw the angel striking the people: It is I; I am he that have sinned, I have done wickedly: these that are the sheep, what have they done? Let thy hand, I beseech thee, be turned against me, and against my father's house.

Acts 07:30 and when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the desert of mount Sina, an angel in a flame of fire in a bush.

Acts 07:35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying: Who hath appointed thee prince and judge? Him God sent to be prince and redeemer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.

Acts 12:07 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, arise up quickly, and his chains fell off from his hands.

Genesis 16:09 and the angel of the Lord said to her, return to thy mistress, and humble thyself under her hand.

Genesis 24:40 The Lord, said he, in whose sight I walk, will send his angel with thee, and will direct thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my own kindred, and of my father's house.

Genesis 31:11 and the angel of God said to me in my sleep, Jacob. And I answered: Here I am.

Hebrews 01:14 Are not all angels ministering spirits sent to serve those who will inherit salvation?

Judges 02:01 and an angel of the Lord went up from Galgal to the place of weepers, and said, I made you go out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land for which I swore to your fathers: and I promised that I would not make void my covenant with you forever:

Judges 05:23 Curse ye the land of Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to the help of the Lord, to help his most valiant men.

Judges 06:12 the angel of the Lord appeared to him, and said, The Lord is with thee, O most valiant of men.

Judges 06:20 and the angel of the Lord said to him, Take the flesh and the unleavened loaves, and lay them upon that rock, and pour out the broth thereon, and when he had done so,

Judges 06:22 And Gideon seeing that it was the angel of the Lord, said: Alas, my Lord God: for I have seen the angel of the Lord face to face.

Judges 13:03 and an angel of the Lord appeared to her, and said, thou art barren and without children: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

Judges 13:06 and when she was come to her husband she said to him: A man of God came to me, having the countenance of an angel, very awful, and when I asked him who he was, and whence he came, and by what name he was called, he would not tell me.

Judges 13:09 And the Lord heard the prayer of Manue, and the angel of the Lord appeared again to his wife as she was sitting in the field, but Manue her husband was not with her, and when she saw the angel,

Judges 13:13 and the angel of the Lord said to Manue, from all the things I have spoken of to thy wife, let her refrain herself.

Judges 13:15 And Manue said to the angel of the Lord, I beseech thee to consent to my request, and let us dress a kid for thee.

Judges 13:21 and the angel of the Lord appeared to them no more, and forthwith Manue understood that it was an angel of the Lord,

Luke 01:11 and there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

Luke 22:43 and there appeared to him an angel from heaven, strengthening him, and being in an agony, he prayed the longer.

Matthew 01:20 But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep, saying: Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost.



Matthew 02:13 and after they were departed, behold an angel of the Lord appeared in sleep to Joseph, saying: Arise, and take the child and his mother, and fly into Egypt: and be there until I shall tell thee. For it will come to pass that Herod will seek the child to destroy him.

Matthew 02:19 But when Herod was dead, behold an angel of the Lord appeared in sleep to Joseph in Egypt,

Numbers 22:32 and the angel said to him, Why beatest thou thy ass these three times? I am come to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse, and contrary to me:

Numbers 22:35 the angel said: Go with these men, and see thou speak no other thing than what I shall command thee. He went therefore with the princes.

Tobit 05:06 and not knowing that he was an angel of God, he saluted him, and said, From whence art thou, good young man?

Tobit 05:15 and the angel said to him, I will conduct him thither, and bring him back to thee.

Tobit 05:20-21 and the angel said to him, I will lead thy son safe, and bring him to thee again safe, and Tobias answering, said, may you have a good journey, and God be with you in your way, and his angel accompany you.

## **08. ALLOW GOD'S SPIRIT TO WORK IN YOU** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 02:01-16 And I, when I came to you, brothers, did not come proclaiming to you the testimony of God with lofty speech or wisdom. For I decided to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ and him crucified, and I was with you in weakness and in fear and much trembling, and my speech and my message were not in plausible words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men but in the power of God. ...

01 Corinthians 03:01-23 But I, brothers, could not address you as spiritual people, but as people of the flesh, as infants in Christ. I fed you with milk, not solid food, for you were not ready for it, and even now you are not yet ready, for you are still of the flesh. For while there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not of the flesh and behaving only in a human way? For when one says, I follow Paul, and another, I follow Apollos, are you not being merely human. What then is Apollos? What is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, as the Lord assigned to each.

Acts 02:01-47 When the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all together in one place, and suddenly there came from heaven a sound like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting, and divided tongues as of fire appeared to them and rested on each one of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 02:38 And Peter said to them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Colossians 01:16 for by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through him and for him.

Galatians 02:20 I have been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me, and the life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.



Galatians 04:06 but because ye are sons, God has sent out the spirit of his son into our hearts, crying, Abba, father.

Hebrews 01:02 But in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.

Hebrews 04:10 for whoever has entered God's rest has also rested from his works as God did from his.

Hebrews 06:01-20 Therefore let us leave the elementary doctrine of Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, and of instruction about washings, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment, and this we will do if God permits.

James 01:27 Religion that is pure and undefiled before God, the Father, is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.

Jeremiah 29:11 Says, For I know the plans I have for you, declares the Lord, plans for welfare and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope.



John 03:02 This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him.

John 07:38 whoever believes in me, as scripture has said, rivers of living water will flow from within them.

John 08:12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.

John 08:24 I told you that you would die in your sins, for unless you believe that I am he you will die in your sins.

John 14:12 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes in me will also do the works that I do; and greater works than these will he do, because I am going to the Father.

John 15:01-27 I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. Already you are clean because of the word that I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and I in you.



Matthew 05:14-16 You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. In the same way, let your light shine before others, so that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven.

Matthew 07:07 Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find;

Matthew 16:19 I will give you the keys of the Kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 24:35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit.

Philippians 02:12-13 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

Romans 08:11 and if the spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his spirit, who lives in you.

Romans 08:14 for as many as are led by the spirit of God, \*these\* are sons of God.

Romans 08:26 and in like manner the spirit joins also its help to our weakness; for we do not know what we should pray for as is fitting, but the spirit itself makes intercession with groaning's which cannot be uttered



## **09. ALLOW GOD'S GLORY TO MANIFEST** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The cloud of glory has appeared to people many times all over the world. Tradition and theology has destroyed our ability to interact with the supernatural. Embrace the glory cloud and pray for it to come down and spread over the people. Welcome the glory of God in everything that you do.

The presence of angelic beings can give the allusion of a glory cloud.  
01 John 01:05 God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. The more presence of God there is more light we will see, hence the Glory Cloud...

Reference to God's presence in a cloud is found in Exodus 13:21. As the Israelites moved toward the Promised Land, the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night. In Exodus 40:35, the cloud is associated with God's glory: And Moses was not able to enter the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. For it to fill the tabernacle, the glory of the Lord must have had a physical manifestation recognizable by men.

The Lord told Moses, no man may see me and live (Exodus 33:20). He allowed Moses only a fleeting glimpse of His glory in passing (Exodus 33:22-23). Those who encountered the cloud of God's glory in the Old Testament were often unable to approach it (Exodus 40:34-35; 02 Chronicles 07:02; and 01 Kings 08:11). God will not take us into the fullness of his Glory but will give us glimpses.

Ezekiel experienced the glory of the Lord. He writes, Like the appearance of a rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the radiance around him. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. When I saw it, I fell facedown, and I heard the voice of one speaking (Ezekiel 01:28; cf. 44:04).

When the Lord gave Isaiah a vision of His glory, Isaiah's response was to cry, Woe to me! I am ruined! For I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips, and my eyes have seen the King, the Lord Almighty (Isaiah 06:05). Abject humility akin to horror always followed Old Testament displays of the glory of God (02 Chronicles 05:14; 07:03; Isaiah 06:05)

### **TESTIMONY**

One evening I came into the sanctuary and saw the glory of God. A supernatural light appeared in the sanctuary. It appeared as a supernatural light that stood as a pillar. It extended from the ceiling to the floor in the sanctuary for several months. Two different people observed these phenomena. Was it angelic? The light appeared as a glow. It almost seemed possible to see the particles of light in the column. At different times, people stood in the light and shortly fell out. After about ten weeks, the light disappeared and has not reappeared.

Another time when I was young man the sky lite up. The light came out from a small cloud and lite the entire area I was working in. What did this mean? I do not know. Was it a Glory Cloud? The light came on and went off three different times. Would it have come on more times? I do not know because I left the area. The glory of the Lord can appear in different degrees and with different characteristics. Some people try to create a specific box for a Glory Cloud to operate in. That is totally wrong theology and is unscriptural. We have no authority to say to God, this is the way you should do it

Look for the Glory of the Lord in all things and he will show it to you. People have seen people glow. I was stopped in another country by some native to be told that I appeared as a light. I did not know it and did not feel any different. We all need to quit making boxes for God and start embracing him for who he is. God's glory did not stop with theology. All supernatural events come from God the Father only because he allows it. His will, will be done with or without you. His glory cloud is still here even though we do not see it often.

Exodus 16:10 glory of the Lord appeared  
01 Kings 08:10-11 Cloud in Temple  
02 Chronicles 05:14 cloud appearing.  
02 Chronicles 07:01 Cloud in Temple  
Acts 07:02 God of glory appeared  
Acts 07:55 saw the glory of God  
Acts 07:55, Jesus /the right hand of God.  
Acts 09:03 a light from heaven:  
Acts 20:08 lights in the upper chamber  
Acts 22:06 from heaven a great light.  
Acts 22:09 saw the light  
Acts 22:09 were afraid  
Acts 22:09 heard not the voice of him  
Acts 22:11 the glory of that light  
Acts 26:13 I saw a light from heaven  
Deuteronomy 31:15 cloud stood  
Exodus 13:21-22 the fire led them Exodus  
13:21-22 pillar of cloud led  
Exodus 14:19 a pillar of cloud moved  
Exodus 14:24 looked down from the Exodus  
14:24 pillar of fire and cloud  
Exodus 16:10 the glory of the Lord filled  
Exodus 24:16 glory of the Lord abode  
Exodus 24:16 cloud covered it six days  
Exodus 24:16 seventh day he called Exodus  
24:16 out of the cloud.  
Exodus 24:16-17 like a devouring fire  
Exodus 33:09 pillar of cloud appeared  
Exodus 33:09 and stay at the entrance  
Exodus 33:10 pillar of cloud standing  
Exodus 40:34 a cloud covered the tent  
Exodus 40:34 the glory in tabernacle  
Exodus 40:35 not able to enter  
Exodus 40:35 the cloud abode thereon  
Exodus 40:35 glory in tabernacle.  
Exodus 40:34-35 cloud in Tabernacle  
Ezekiel 08:04 there before me  
Ezekiel 08:04 the glory of the God  
Ezekiel 09:03 the glory of the God Ezekiel  
10:04 glory of the Lord

Ezekiel 10:04 went up from the cherub  
Ezekiel 10:04 stood over the threshold  
Ezekiel 10:04 filled with the cloud  
Ezekiel 10:04 brightness of the glory.  
Ezekiel 10:04 house was filled/light  
Ezekiel 10:19 the glory of the God of  
Ezekiel 11:22 glory of the God  
Ezekiel 43:02 glory of the God coming  
Isaiah 04:05 a pillar of cloud and smoke  
Isaiah 35:02 the glory of the Lord  
Isaiah 45:07 I form the light  
Isaiah 45:07 I create darkness  
Isaiah 45:07 I make peace  
Isaiah 45:07 I create evil  
Isaiah 60:19 God will be your glory.  
Job 37:15 the light of his cloud to shine  
John 11:40 I see the glory of God?  
Matthew 07:05 bright cloud appeared  
Matthew 07:05 and overshadowed  
Matthew 17:02 was transfigured  
Matthew 17:02 his face did shine Matthew  
17:02 his raiment was white  
Nehemiah 09:12 pillar of fire  
Nehemiah 09:12 a pillar of cloud  
Nehemiah 09:19 the pillar of cloud  
Nehemiah 09:19 the pillar of fire Numbers  
12:05 Lord came down  
Numbers 12:05 in a pillar of cloud  
Numbers 14:14 and a pillar of fire Numbers  
14:14 cloud stays over them  
Numbers 16:42 the cloud covered it.  
Psalms 79:09 glory of your name  
Psalms 99:07 pillar of cloud  
Revelation 15:08 filled with smoke  
Revelation 18:01 I saw another angel  
Revelation 18:01 earth was lightened  
Revelation 21:11 shone with the glory  
Revelation 21:23 glory of God lighten  
Revelation 21:23 the Lamb is the light



**10. EMBRACE**  
**FORMS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



This seems to be a normal activity in God's Kingdom. Angels coming and going. Jesus walking through walls and food being

**MATERIALIZATION IN ALL**



multiplied. The word says we are to be imitators of Jesus. Apparitions appearing. Is it possible that the interest in aliens, space ships, big foot and a 1000 other things are nothing more than beings moving from the invisible to the visible? There seems to be no question that these things exist. I personally saw a saucer, space ship, or an apparition one night. I am not sure what it was however several other people also saw it.

Being raised from the dead is almost like the resurrection. However, we do not receive a glorified body when we are raised from the dead. Raising people from the dead is materialization in a different form. They existed before and are re-connected with their body. They can be raised spiritually and physically. They can be dead both ways.

In Ezekiel 37:01-14 With the hand of Adonai upon me, Adonai carried me out by his Spirit and set me down in the middle of the valley, and it was full of bones. 02 He had me pass by all around them — there were so many bones lying in the valley, and they were so dry! 03 He asked me, Human being, can these bones live? I answered, Adonai Elohim! Only you know that! 04 Then he said to me, Prophecy over these bones! Say to them, ‘Dry bones! Hear what Adonai has to say! 05 To these bones Adonai Elohim says, I will make breath enter you, and you will live. 06 I will attach ligaments to you, make flesh grow on you, cover you with skin and put breath in you. You will live, and you will know that I am Adonai. 07 So I prophesied as ordered; and while I was prophesying, there was a noise, a rattling sound it was the bones coming together, each bone in its proper place. 08 As I watched, ligaments grew on them, flesh



appeared and skin covered them; but there was no breath in them. 09 Next, he said to me, Prophecy to the breath! Say to the breath that Adonai Elohim says, ‘Come from the four winds, breath; and breathe on these slain, so that they can live. 10 So, I prophesied as ordered, and the breath came into them, and they were alive! They stood up on their feet, a huge army! 11 Then he said to me, Human being! These bones are the whole house of Israel; and they are saying, ‘Our bones have dried up, our hope is gone, and we are completely cut off.’ 12 Therefore prophesy; say to them that Adonai Elohim says, ‘My people! I will open your graves and make you get up out of your graves, and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13 Then you will know that I am Adonai — when I have opened your graves and made you get up out of your graves, my people! 14 I will put my Spirit in you; and you will be alive. Then I will place you in your own land; and you will know that I, Adonai, have spoken, and that I have done it,’ says Adonai.

Here are a few of many scriptures of things materializing and then disappearing. How? Why? I believe this is a part of our kingdom, the kingdom we should be living in.

01 Corinthians 15:05 Jesus appeared

01 Corinthians 15:06 Jesus appearance to five hundred people.

01 Corinthians 15:07 Jesus’ appearance to James.

01 Corinthians 15:08 Jesus appeared

01 Corinthians 15:42-45 was resurrected

01 Kings 17:14-16 meal and oil increased

01 Kings 17:17-24 raised from the dead

01 Kings 18:19-39 fire in response to

01 Kings 18:41-45 rain in response to

01 Samuel 05:01-12 emeralds on the philistines

01 Samuel 07:10-12 supernatural thunderstorms  
01 Samuel 28:15-20 Samuel appears  
02 Chronicles 07:12 the Lord appeared  
02 kings 01:10-12 fire from heaven  
02 Kings 02:11 a chariot of fire appeared  
02 Kings 02:11 with horses of fire  
02 Kings 02:11 separated the two of them.  
02 Kings 04:02-07 widows' oil multiplied  
02 Kings 04:32-37 son raised from the dead  
02 kings 04:42-44 hundred men fed  
Acts 01:03 he presented himself to them  
Acts 01:03 he shewed himself alive  
Acts 01:03 being seen of them forty days  
Acts 01:03-05 Jesus appears to apostles.  
Acts 01:10 two men stood by them in white apparel;  
Acts 01:10-11 two angels appear  
Acts 09:07 hearing a voice.  
Acts 09:17 Jesus, who appeared  
Acts 09:32-42 Peter passed throughout all  
Acts 09:36-42 Dorcas is restored to life.  
Acts 09:40 Tabitha, arise  
Acts 10:30 a man stood before me in bright clothing.  
Acts 14:19-20 Raising of Paul after Stoning  
Acts 20:09-12 Eutychus is restored to life.  
Acts 27:23 stood by me this night the angel of God  
Daniel 10:18 touched me  
Daniel 10:18 the appearance of a man  
Daniel 10:18 he strengthened me,  
Deuteronomy 04:12 heard the voice of the words  
Deuteronomy 28:27 boils and blains  
Exodus 08:02-14; Psalms 78:45; Psalms 105:30 covered the land with frogs  
Exodus 08:20-24 flies  
Exodus 09:03-06 killed Egypt's cattle  
Exodus 09:13-33 hail with fire and thunder  
Exodus 10:12-15 locusts covered Egypt,  
Exodus 10:21 deep darkness  
Exodus 13:21 a pillar of cloud  
Exodus 13:21 a pillar of fire  
Exodus 16:14-35 manna sent daily  
Exodus 16:14-35 No manna on the Sabbath  
Exodus 19:16-18 Fire and smoke appeared  
Ezekiel 37:08 tendons and flesh appeared  
Ezekiel 43:06 speaking unto me out of the house  
Ezekiel 43:06 the man stood by me.  
Genesis 18:01 The Lord appeared  
Job 04:15 a spirit passed before my face



John 20:11-18 Jesus appears  
John 20:14-17 Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene  
John 20:26 doors being shut, and stood in the midst  
John 21:01-14 fish instantly caught  
John 21:01–25 Jesus appears to seven apostles.

John 21:04 Jesus stood on the shore  
John 21:14 Jesus appeared  
Joshua 05:13 Joshua saw a spiritual being,  
Joshua 10:12-14 mega hailstorms destroys  
Judges 13:10 the man who appeared  
Luke 02:13 a multitude of heavenly beings  
Luke 04:28-30 Jesus passes through the crowd unseen  
Luke 05:04-11 miraculous draught of fishes  
Luke 07:11-18 the raising of the widow’s son at Nain  
Luke 08:40-56 Raising Jairus’ daughter from dead  
Luke 09:28-36 Elijah and Moses  
Luke 09:28-36 appear and speak  
Luke 24:04 two men stood by them  
Luke 24:13-32 Jesus appears  
Luke 24:13–35 Jesus appears to the two  
Luke 24:34 Jesus appears  
Luke 24:36 stood in the midst of them  
Luke 24:36–49 appears to 11 apostles.  
Luke 24:44-49 Jesus appears to James  
Luke 24:50-53 appears to the eleven  
Luke, 24:01-12 the resurrection of Jesus.  
Mark 05:21-43 Raising Jairus’ daughter  
Mark 05:36-41 Tabitha arise.  
Mark 09:02-08 Elijah and Moses appear and speak  
Mark 16:01-08 the resurrection of Jesus.  
Mathew 27:52 departed saints appeared  
Matthew 01:18-25 an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream  
Matthew 02:07 the star appeared.  
Matthew 02:13-23 an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream.  
Matthew 09:18-26 Raising Jairus’ daughter from dead  
Matthew 09:23-26 He took her by the hand and the girl arose.  
Matthew 11:03-05 the dead are raised up.  
Matthew 14:13-21, Mark 06:31-44, Luke 09:10-17, John 06:05-15 feeding of the 5,000  
Matthew 15:32-16:10, Mark 08:01-09, feeding of the 4,000  
Matthew 17:01-08 Elijah and Moses appear and speak  
Matthew 17:24-27 money miraculously provided in a fish  
Matthew 27:52 Saints Rising  
Matthew 27:53 Jesus appears  
Matthew 28:01-10 the resurrection of Jesus.  
Matthew 28:09-10 Jesus appears to  
Matthew 28:16–20 appears to 11 apostles.



Numbers 16:35-45 fire consumed 250 men at Kadesh

Numbers 21:06 fiery serpents

Revelation 11:11 the two witnesses are raised from the dead.

Zechariah 01:08 a man riding upon a red horse

Zechariah 01:08 he stood among the myrtle

## **11. RECOGNIZE THE PROPHETIC SHADOWS**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We walk in shadows all our lives: the shadow of death, life, children, prosperity, sickness, healing and the list goes on. We can all see the shadows if we look, the end is in sight when we plant the seed. The planting is a shadow of the future!

A 'type' or 'shadow' is a person, object or event that is prophetically symbolic of something to come. The animal sacrifices were a shadow of the sacrifice of Christ. Hebrews 10:01-10. Isaiah described and foretold the coming of Christ Isaiah 53:04-08: 01 Peter 01:10-12 God sent His Son into this world as the sacrifice for our sins John 01:29: A shadow of the resurrection to come Galatians 04:04: Hebrews 09:26. On the cross, God placed our sins upon the Lord Jesus Christ and He bore the guilt and penalty of our sins 02 Corinthians 05:21: 01 Peter 02:24: 03:18. The last words Jesus said on the cross were it is finished John 19:30: Hebrews 01:03: 09:28: 10:12, 14. The original Greek (Tetelestai) (to do something perfectly: perfect OR completely complete) it was truly finished nothing is omitted.



God's Word is the shadow of what is coming. Speaking to something is creating a prophetic shadow of something to come, something you spoke into existence. Psalms 119 has a multitude of declarations or shadows of the future, present and past. Prophetic shadows make up a large part of scripture. Look for the shadow of revelation that the scripture provides, look for your future in scripture. Prophecy will impart blessings and correction to people. Prophecy will give them a vision for the future and cause. Isaiah 30:21 This is the way walk in it, whenever you turn to the right or the left. We will all choose how to walk and what we walk through.



## **12 RELEASE THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Colossians 02:02-03, says, that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, to reach all the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, which is Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Understanding a part of the mysteries of God comes with understanding Christ. The more we conform to the image of Christ the more revelation and understanding we get. Giving us more to release.

The devil comes to kill steel and destroy a mystery. Why? Jesus came to restore his creation after the devil has attempted to destroy it. The mystery is what difference it makes to the devil if Jesus restores it. It makes a difference because he is pure hate and incredibly stupid. The mystery itself rests in the spiritual forces involved. Spiritual entities of all sorts. That is why we need to align ourselves with the creator. That is why we need to grow our spirits. It is not beneficial to keep shooting ourselves in the foot or building a house and burning it down. Grow your spirit, develop your spirit connect with the spirit of Christ and do



his will. You will see things you never dreamt possible. You can create new body parts, restore families, heal the sick, cast out devils and the list goes on. Join the family of God embrace the mysteries of the Kingdom releasing them to humanity. You are the bride of Christ. You are the hands of God on earth.

01 Corinthians 04:01 let a man so account of us as servants of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

01 Corinthians 14:25 as the secrets of their hearts are laid bare. So, they will fall down and worship God, exclaiming, God is really among you!

Amos 03:07 surely the Sovereign Lord does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants the prophets.

Amos 04:13 He who forms the mountains, who creates the wind, and who reveals his thoughts to mankind, who turns dawn to darkness, and treads on the heights of the earth— the Lord God Almighty is his name.

Colossians 04:02-04 Continue steadfastly in prayer, being watchful in it with thanksgiving. At the same time, pray also for us, that God may open to us a door for the word, to declare the mystery of Christ, on account of which I am in prison— that I may make it clear, which is how I ought to speak.

**CHAPTER ELEVEN**  
**GOD'S HOSTS; THE ANGELS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Angelic functions are revealed to us and have many variations. Their role in the operation of the universe is even more interesting. In Judaism, an angel is identified as a spiritual entity in the service of God. Angels have played a prominent role in Judaism throughout the centuries, although the exact meaning of the word angel has been subject to different interpretations.

A select number of Angels in the Bible have identifiable names. They are Michael, Gabriel, and Satan. In non-canonical literature, most if not all angels are named. Angels can come in a wondrous variety of forms, although the Bible often neglects to give any description at all Judges 06:11-14, Zechariah 04. They appear humanoid in most Biblical accounts. Numbers 22 and as such are often indistinguishable from human beings Genesis 18, 32:10-13, Joshua 05:13-15, Judges 13:01-05.

Biblical angels fulfill a variety of functions, including conveying information to mortals, shielding, rescuing, and caring for Israelites, killing Israel's enemies, protecting and serving believers. There is also an increasing awareness of an affinity between angels and mortals. The boundary between human and angelic states is permeable.

The Hebrew word for angels is, "Malak". In the Hebrew Bible, the noun Malak (messenger) is used 214 times---103 times as human messengers and 111 times as heavenly messengers. The terms Angel of the lord or angel are the same. Malak is a supernatural being, a creation that is God's servant to inform or proclaim a message from God. Man, and angels are both created beings. You have made him (man) a little less than the angels Psalms 08: 05 can mean a supernatural being as a class creation that is God's servant, to inform or proclaim a message from God, which may include surveillance functions, may include specific commissions, and may represent the one sending them. Angels are servants of God, messengers, protectors, enforcer's deliverers, and a mystery. They are mentioned in 34 of the 66 books of the Bible: Angels are involved in 108 scriptures in the Old Testament and in 165 scriptures in the New Testament. Why did the religious community put angels on the back burner? How did the Christian community miss this? Fifty-two times alone John in Revelation refers to them.

Activities of angels are recorded approximately 108 x's in the Old Testament and 175 x's in the New Testament. Peter was released from prison in Acts 12:07 now behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the prison; and he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, 'arise quickly!' and his chains fell off his hands. In Genesis 18:16, 19:29; and



Matthew 02:13 messenger angels warned God's people of coming dangers in the earth and brought news of future events in Genesis 18:09-10, Luke 01:13, 30, and Luke 02:08-15. Representing God and bring important announcements of good news to people in the earth Hebrews 01:14 says are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? In this scripture, we see that servant angels are given the duty of caring for God's people and serving them in times of need and in Psalms 34:07 Guardian angels are promised to encamp around us and deliver us from the issues of life.

God's people must recognize the need to embrace angels in a greater measure and learn to interact with them on a regular basis. Scriptures set our standards of interaction. Angels are real and we need to embrace that interaction and be conscious of their existence.

How we interact is in question because few people have studied angelic interaction. How do angels speak to us? How do we see them? How do we receive messages? What does an angel do to cause physical properties to change? Angels can appear as people, light, or even apparitions, they may appear in your dreams or in an open vision. Angels may appear as men or women Angels may appear as angels in the traditional sense. There are many ways to interact with them. A study of the following scriptures will give us some insight into the world of angels, a world we may have never entered.

Angels are all around us. Get ready to meet angels eye to eye. They are here waiting for you, to minister in your behalf. Expect an angelic encounter. We have all seen supernatural beings; however, we have blown it off as some sort of phenomenon---an apparition of sorts. Do we really want to know about this? It's spooky and scary and by its very nature it will take us well out of our comfort zone. Most people believe in angels. Some have seen angels. Scripture says they can appear in many different forms. Think of it as supernatural. It's not the norm to see angels. Most if not all religions believe in a supernatural God, supernatural saints, rituals, even candles, along with thousands of supernatural utterances.

Artists in previous centuries painted halos on most saints and angels. Even as a child I wondered why. I believe they saw halos on these people along with angels. They only painted what they saw! Time after time we have seen halos on people both here and abroad. What this means, I am not sure, but I pray that the theologians would get their heads out of theological sand and look at the horizon. The chariots of fire are coming and they are supernaturally real. We live 24/07/365 in a supernatural world. They cross from the invisible world into the visible on a regular basis serving as intermediaries between God and man.

Praise ye Him.... all His angels... praise ye Him ... all His hosts... Psalms 148:02-05; Colossians 01:16 Angels exist to praise God and to bear the message and task for which God sends them. They can think, hold conversations, and have their own identity. Angels can rejoice, celebrate, and have emotions. They speak to the Lord on our behalf as happened in Zechariah 01:12. Look to the angels as a powerful source of supernatural support. Learn how to interact with them!

Historically angels have names corresponding to assignments. In scripture, a select number of angels in the Bible, three to be precise, have identifiable names. They are Michael, Gabriel, and Lucifer. In non-canonical literature, there are many that are named both good and evil. Angels can come in a wondrous variety of forms, although the Bible often does not give a description. Judges 06:11-14, Zechariah 04. They appear as humans in many Biblical accounts. Numbers 22 and as such are often indistinguishable from humans. Genesis 18, 32:10-13, Joshua 05:13-15, Judges 13:01-05.

We see in scripture verses where eyes were opened and angels are seen, when the hills were covered with angels. Do angels appear in all situations when we have prayed or spoken to a problem? Is it just that we rarely see them?

We cannot minimize the effects of angels in our lives. The mystery of how they interact with us is intriguing. My personal feelings are that they can operate very like demonic forces in that they will influence our thinking, putting us able to make choices. The Word tells us in Hebrews 01:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? Angels are both proactive and interactive. The

following verses are some examples and give characteristics to show how they interact with humans and the creation.

### **TESTIMONY**

One afternoon a man picked up a hitchhiker. The hitchhiker traveled with this individual for many miles, at a point in time the person wanted the driver to stop. Pulling over they said their goodbyes and exchanged conversation. The man got out of the car, and waved to the driver. As he started driving again, he wondered why the hitchhiker got out on a desolate piece of road. Looking back, he saw no one on the road. The driver immediately stopped and got out. There was no one there! The area he stopped at was in open country on an interstate highway. The hitchhiker just disappeared. The question is who rode with this man? (Brian)



### **TESTIMONY**

Late one night I put my semi-truck in the ditch at a high rate of speed. I was totally broken and pinned in the cab. Out of nowhere, a man came to the wreckage. He located my cell phone called for help and called several other people. He stayed with me telling me to hang in there.

I am still in a wheel chair and that happened years ago. We waited together for the ambulance. The paramedics arrived and I told them about the man that had called in and waited with me. They explained that there was no one there and there were no cars on the road when they came even though I had seen him and talked to him. Who was there that night at 2:30 AM to 3:30 AM in the morning? Who made the call? Where did he go? (Rita)

Look for the angels in your life. They are all around you nudging, talking and protecting you. My personal encounters are recorded in this book. I reread what I experienced because at times it is hard to believe what happened. Our flesh will tell us it is impossible I have at other times experienced similar things without any understanding of why or how.

### **01. ANGELS SPEAK TO MAN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Angels consistently speak to man in many forms. Some time they appear in physical form. Sometimes they appear like a cloud that is visible to the naked eye. Sometimes they bring a message into your spirit. Be aware of their presence. Ask the Father to send them to help you. Ask the Father to send them to retrieve lost children, parents, spouses, and even physical things. They are to minister to the heirs of salvation which are God's people.

01 Chronicles 21:18 Then the angel commanded

01 Kings 19:05 an angel touched him, and said.

02 Esdras 04:01 Uriel, gave me an answer

02 Esdras 05:20 Uriel the angel commanded me.

02 Esdras 12:51 But I remained still in the field seven days, as the angel commanded me

02 Kings 01:03 the angel said;

02 Kings 01:15 the angel said;

Acts 08:26 the angel spake unto Philip

Acts 10:07 when the angel which spake unto Cornelius;

Acts 10:22 warned from God by a holy angel



Acts 11:13 which stood and said unto him  
Acts 12:08 the angel said unto him  
Bel and the Dragon 01:34 the angel of the Lord said unto Habakkuk,  
Chronicles 32:21 the Lord sent an angel  
Esdras 02:48 Then the angel said unto me, go thy way, and tell my people  
Genesis 16:09-11 and the angel of the Lord said unto her  
Genesis 21:17 and the angel of God called to;  
Genesis 22:11 and the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven;  
Genesis 22:15 and the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham  
Genesis 31:11 spake unto me in a dream, saying;  
Hebrews 02:02 the word spoken by angels:  
John 12:29 an angel spake to him  
Judges 02:04 the angel spake these words unto all;  
Judges 05:23 said the angel  
Judges 06:20 the angel said unto him;  
Judges 13:13 and the said unto;  
Judges 13:15 said unto the angel  
Judges 13:16-17 the angel said unto  
Judges 13:18 the angel said unto him;  
Kings 13:18 an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord  
Luke 01:13 the angel said unto him  
Luke 01:18 Zacharias said unto the angel;  
Luke 01:19 the angel answering said unto him;  
Luke 01:28 the angel came in unto her, and said;  
Luke 01:30 the angel said unto her;  
Luke 01:34 Then said Mary unto the angel;  
Luke 01:35 the angel answered and said unto her;  
Luke 02:10 the angel said unto them;  
Matthew 01:24 did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him;  
Matthew 28:05 the angel answered and said unto the women  
Numbers 22:32 the angel said unto him  
Numbers 22:34 said unto the angel  
Numbers 22:35 the angel said unto  
Revelation 05:02 I saw a strong angel proclaiming  
Revelation 05:11 I heard the voice of many  
Revelation 10:07 the voice of the seventh angel;  
Revelation 10:09 I went to the angel, and said unto him;  
Revelation 11:01 the angel stood, saying;  
Revelation 22:08 I John saw these things, and heard them;  
Revelation 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you  
Zechariah 01:09 the angel that talked with me said unto me;  
Zechariah 01:11 they answered the angel that stood;  
Zechariah 01:12-13 the angel answered  
Zechariah 01:14 the angel that communed with me said;  
Zechariah 01:19 I said unto the angel that talked with me;  
Zechariah 02:03 the angel that talked with me went forth;





Zechariah 03:06 the angel protested Joshua, saying;  
Zechariah 04:01 the angel that talked with me came again;  
Zechariah 04:04 I answered and spake to the angel;

Zechariah 04:05 the angel answered and said unto me,  
Zechariah 05:05 the angel that talked with me  
Zechariah 05:10 Then said I to the angel;  
Zechariah 06:04 Then I answered and said the angel  
Zechariah 06:05 and the angel answered and said;

## **02. THE PRESENCE OF ANGELS BEARS WITNESS TO GOD (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Angels appear, come and go, do many things in our presence and in the presence of God and for the most part, we miss it. We need to seek the interaction with the angels. How this is accomplished, I am not sure but I feel that God included all the scriptures on angels in the Bible for our use. 02 Timothy 03:16 says, all scripture, inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice. In 02 Peter 03:16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are certain things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. In Daniel 10:21 we read, But I will tell thee what is set down in the scripture of truth: and none is my helper in all these things, but Michael your prince.

The question remains how we interact with the angels. The book of Enoch speaks about angels and deliverance. The closer we come to the Father the greater our understanding of angels. The following scriptures give us an idea of how angels enter our presence and how they come and go.

01 Kings 19:07 and the angel of Jehovah came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, eat for the journey is too great for thee.

01 Maccabees 07:41 O Lord, when they that were sent by King Sennacherib blasphemed thee, an angel went out, and slew of them a hundred and eighty-five thousand:

02 Kings 19:35 and it came to pass that night, that an angel of Jehovah went forth, and smote, in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and eighty-five thousand, and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead bodies.

02 Maccabees 11:06 But when Machabeus and they that were with him, understood that the strong holds were besieged, they and all the people besought the Lord with lamentations and tears, that he would send a good angel to save Israel.

02 Maccabees 15:22-23 and in his prayer, he said after this manner: Thou, O Lord, who didst send thy angel in the time of Ezechias king of Juda, and didst kill a hundred and eighty-five thousands of the army of Sennacherib: Send now also, O Lord of heaven, thy good angel before us, for the fear and dread of the greatness of thy arm,

Acts 07:30 and when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire of a bush.

Acts 07:35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, who made thee ruler and judge? Him did God send [to be] a ruler and deliverer with the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.



Acts 12:07 and lo, an angel of [the] Lord came there, and a light shone in the prison: and having smitten the side of Peter, he roused him up, saying, Rise up quickly, and his chains fell off his hands.

Acts 12:10 And having passed through a first and second guard, they came to the iron gate which leads into the city, which opened to them of itself; and going forth they went down one street, and immediately the angel left him, Angel of Jehovah appeared to him, and said to him, Jehovah is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

Baruch 06:06 for my angel is with you: And I myself will demand an account of your souls.

Chronicles 32:21 And Jehovah sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the princes and the captains in the camp of the king of Assyria, and he returned with shame of face to his own land, and when he was come into the house of his God, they that came forth of his own bowels made him fall there with the sword.

Exodus 03:02 And the Angel of Jehovah appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a thorn-bush: and he looked, and behold, the thorn-bush burned with fire, and the thorn-bush was not being consumed.



Galatians 03:19 Why then the law? It was added for the sake of transgressions, until the seed came to whom the promise was made, ordained through angels in [the] hand of a mediator.

Genesis 19:01 and the two angels came to Sodom at even, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom, and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed down, the face toward the ground, I will never break my covenant with you; and as

for you,

Isaiah 63:09 in all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity, he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Judges 02:01 And the Angel of Jehovah came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you to the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said,

Judges 02:04 and it came to pass, when the Angel of Jehovah spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.

Judges 06:11-12 and an angel of Jehovah came and sat under the terebinth that was in Ophrah, that [belonged] to Joash the Abi-ezrite, and his son Gideon threshed wheat in the winepress, to secure [it] from the Midianites, and the



Judges 06:21 And the Angel of Jehovah put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and the Angel of Jehovah departed out of his sight.

Judges 13:03 And the Angel of Jehovah appeared to the woman, and said to her, behold now, thou art barren and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

Judges 13:09 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the Angel of God came again to the woman whilst she sat in the field but Manoah her husband was not with her.

Judges 13:21 And the Angel of Jehovah appeared no more to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that it was the Angel of Jehovah.

Judith 13:20 But as the same Lord liveth, his angel hath been my keeper both going hence, and abiding there, and returning from thence hither: and the Lord hath not suffered me his

handmaid to be defiled, but hath brought me back to you without pollution of sin, rejoicing for his victory, for my escape, and for your deliverance.

Luke 01:11 and an angel of [the] Lord appeared to him, standing on the right of the altar of incense.

Luke 01:19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

Luke 01:28 and the angel came in to her, and said, Hail, [thou] favoured one! The Lord [is] with thee: [blessed art \*thou\* amongst women].

Luke 02:15 And it came to pass, as the angels departed from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, Let us make our way then now as far as Bethlehem, and let us see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us.

Luke 16:22 and it came to pass that the poor man died, and that he was carried away by the angels into the bosom of Abraham, and the rich man also died and was buried.

Luke 22:43 and an angel appeared to him from heaven strengthening him.

Luke 24:23 and, not having found his body, came, saying that they also had seen a vision of angels, who say that he is living.

Matthew 01:20 but while he pondered on these things, behold, an angel of [the] Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, fear not to take to [thee] Mary, thy wife, for that which is begotten in her is of [the] Holy Spirit.

Matthew 04:11 Then the devil leaves him, and behold, angels came and ministered to him.

Matthew 28:02 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of [the] Lord, descending out of heaven, came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it.

Numbers 22:32 And the Angel of Jehovah said to him, wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times. Behold, it was I who came forth to withstand thee, for the way [thou walkest in] is for ruin before me.

Revelation 08:03 and another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and much incense was given to him, that he might give [efficacy] to the prayers of all saints at the golden altar which [was] before the throne.

Revelation 14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Revelation 14:15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, send thy sickle and reap; for the hour of reaping is come, for the harvest of the earth is dried.

Revelation 14:17 and another angel came out of the temple which [is] in the heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

Sirach 48:24 He overthrew the army of the Assyrians, and the angel of the Lord destroyed them.

Timothy 03:16 and confessedly the mystery of piety is great. God has been manifested in flesh, has been justified in [the] Spirit, has appeared to angels, has been preached among [the] nations, has been believed on in [the] world, and has been received up in glory.

Tobit 03:25 and the holy angel of the Lord, Raphael was sent to heal them both, whose prayers at one time were rehearsed in the sight of the Lord.

Tobit 05:06 and not knowing that he was an angel of God, he saluted him, and said from whence art thou, good young man?



Tobit 05:15 and the angel said to him I will conduct him thither, and bring him back to thee.

Tobit 05:17 And Raphael the angel answered Dost thou seek the family of him thou hirest, or the hired servant himself to go with thy son?

Tobit 05:20-21 And the angel said to him: I will lead thy son safe, and bring him to thee again safe, and Tobias answering, said, may you have a good journey and God be with you in your way, and his angel accompany you.

Tobit 05:27 for I believe that the good angel of God doth accompany him, and doth order all things well that are done about him, so that he shall return to us with joy.

Tobit 06:04-05 and the angel said to him Take him by the gill, and draw him to thee, and when he had done so, he drew him out upon the land, and he began to pant before his feet. Then the angel said to him: Take out the entrails of the fish, and lay up his heart, and his gall, and his liver for thee: for these are necessary for useful medicines.

Tobit 06:07-08 Then Tobias asked the angel, and said to him: I beseech thee, brother Azarias, tell me what remedies are these things good for, which thou hast bid me keep of the fish? And the angel, answering, said to him: If thou put a little piece of its heart upon coals, the smoke thereof driveth away all kind of devils, either from man or from woman, so that they come no more to them.

Tobit 06:11 And the angel answering, said Here is one whose name is Raguel, a near kinsman of thy tribe, and he hath a daughter named Sara, but he hath no son nor any other daughter beside her.

Tobit 06:16 then the angel Raphael said to him: Hear me, and I will shew thee who they are, over whom the devil can prevail.

Tobit 07:06 and when he was speaking many good things of him, the angel said to Raguel: Tobias concerning whom thou inquirest is this young man's father.

Tobit 07:12 the angel said to him be not afraid to give her to this man, for to him who feareth God is thy daughter due to be his wife: therefore, another could not have her.

Tobit 08:02-03 And Tobias remembering the angel's word, took out of his bag part of the liver, and laid it upon burning coals. Then the angel Raphael took the devil, and bound him in the desert of Upper Egypt.

Tobit 09:01 Then Tobias called the angel to him, whom he took to be a man, and said to him Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken to my words:

Tobit 10:11 Saying: The holy angel of the Lord be with you in your journey, and bring you through safe, and that you may find all things well about your parents, and my eyes see your children before I die.

Tobit 11:02 and the angel said: Brother Tobias, thou knowest how thou didst leave thy father.

Tobit 12:15 For I am the angel Raphael, one of the seven, who stand before the Lord.

Tobit 12:17 and the angel said to them, Peace be to you, fear not.

Wisdom 16:20 Instead of which things thou didst feed thy people with the food of angels, and gavest them bread from heaven prepared without labour; having in it all that is delicious, and the sweetness of every taste.

Zechariah 04:01 and the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep.

**03. ANGELS WERE CREATED BY GOD**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Colossians 01:16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him



Hebrews 12:09 Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

Nehemiah 09:06 Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all: and the host of heaven worshipeth thee.

#### **04. ANGELS GUARDED THE TREE OF LIFE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Genesis 03:24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim's, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

#### **05. ANGELS GUARDED GODS DWELLING PLACE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Samuel 04:04 so the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubim's: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

Acts 07:53 who have received the law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.



Exodus 25:20 and the cherubim shall stretch out their wings above, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and they shall face one another: the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy seat.

Galatians 03:19 wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Psalms 80:01 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock: thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth.

Psalms 80:01 give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, you who lead Joseph like a flock: You, who dwell between the cherubim, shine forth!

Psalms 99:01 The Lord reigns: let the lot tremble! He dwells between the cherubim: Let the earth be moved!



#### **06. ANGELS ARE SERVANTS OF WORSHIP** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Hebrews 01:06 and again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

Isaiah 06:01 in the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the train of His robe filled the temple. Above it stood seraphim: each one had six wings: with two, he covered his face, with two, he covered his feet, and with two, he flew.

And one cried to another and said: 'Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory!'

Isaiah 06:03 and one cried unto another, and said Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

Luke 02:13 and suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: 'Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!'



Nehemiah 09:06 Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all: and the host of heaven worshipeth thee.

Psalms 103:20 bless the Lord, you His angels, who excel in strength, who do His word, heeding the voice of His word.

Psalms 148:02 Praise Him, all His angels: Praise Him, all His hosts!

Revelation 05:11-12 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands: Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

Revelation 07:11-12 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped God, Saying, amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Amen

## **07. ANGELS COMMUNICATE THE WILL OF GOD (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 08:26 and the angel of the Lord Spake unto Philip, saying, ' Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.'

Acts 27:23 for there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

Daniel 08:16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

Daniel 09:21 Yea, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Daniel 10:11 and he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Daniel 12:06 and one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, how long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

Luke 01:19 and the angel answered and said to him, 'I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and was sent to speak to you and bring you these glad tidings.



Luke 01:26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth,

Luke 01:28 and the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.



Matthew 02:13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Matthew 02:20 the angel came in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Revelation 01:01 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew unto His servant's things which must shortly come to pass: and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John.

**08. ANGELS ARE OBEDIENT TO THE WILL OF GOD  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 12:23 immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he did not give God the glory: and he was eaten by worms and died.

Matthew 13:39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

Matthew 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity: and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

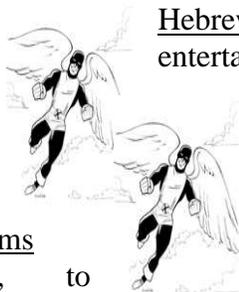
Matthew 28:02 and, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Psalms 103:20-21 bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of His that do His pleasure.

Revelation 05:02 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, who is worthy to open the book, and to lose the seals there of?

Revelation 16:01 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple telling the seven angels, 'Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God.'

**09. ANGELS ARE GIFT FROM GOD  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Hebrews 13:02 be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.



Matthew 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Psalms  
thee,  
their

to

91:11- 12 For He shall give his Angels charge over keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

**10. ANGELS ARE MINISTERING SPIRITS.  
(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Kings 19:05 and as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, 'Arise and eat.'

Acts 12:07-11 and, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

Acts 27:23 for there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

Hebrews 01:07 and of the Angels he saith, who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

Hebrews 01:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Luke 16:22 and it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

Psalms 104:04 who maketh his angels' spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

## **11. ANGELS ARE INSTRUMENTS OF REVELATION** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 08:26 and the angel of the Lord Spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

Daniel 04:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an Holy one came down from heaven'

Daniel 08:16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

Revelation 01:01 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants' things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John

Zechariah 01:09 then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.



## **12. ANGELS ANNOUNCE THE WILL OF THE FATHER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 07:53 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

Hebrews 02:02 for if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward

Matthew 01:20-21 but while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, 'Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.'

## **13. ANGELS ARE WITH CHRIST** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



02 Thessalonians 01:07 and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels

Mark 08:38 whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation: of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the Holy angels.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with his angels: and then He shall reward every man according to His works.



Matthew 25:31 When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the Holy angels with him, and then shall He sit upon the throne of his glory.

#### **14. ANGELS ARE SENT OUT BY JESUS CHRIST** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Matthew 13:41 the Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness

Matthew 16:27 for the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.

Matthew 26:53 or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide me with more than twelve legions of angels?



#### **15. ANGELS ARE WISE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

2 Samuel 14:20 to fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my Lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

#### **16. ANGELS HAVE A LANGUAGE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 13:01 though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love; I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

02 Corinthians 12:04 how he was caught up into paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

#### **17. ANGELS ARE SUBMISSIVE** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Philippians 02:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth

Psalms 103:20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of His Word.

#### **18. ANGELS ARE DISPATCHED BY PRAYER.** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Acts 12:05-07 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him and, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined

in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying,' Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.'

Matthew 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

### **19. ANGELS ARE WITHOUT NUMBER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Hebrew word for host is, "tsaba" it can mean: armies, hosts. It is fair to say that God is sitting with armies of heavenly.



Hebrews 12:22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels

Job 25:03 is there any number of His armies. And upon whom doth not His light arise?

Psalms 68:17 the Chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the Holy place.

### **20. ANGELS CAN, BUT DO NOT NEED TO EAT FOOD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Genesis 19: 03 but he insisted strongly: so, they turned in to him and entered his house. Then he made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

Psalms 78:25 Men ate the bread of angels: He sent them all the food they could eat.



### **21. ANGELS ARE GATHERING THE PEOPLE OF GOD.** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Matthew 24:31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Luke 16:22 so it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.

### **22. ANGELS ARE COMING AND GOING TO THE EARTH** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Genesis 28:12 then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven: and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

### **23. ANGELS ARE PROTECTORS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 21:27 Then the Lord spoke to the angel, and he put his sword back into its sheath.

01 Chronicles 21:30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God, because he was afraid of the sword of the angel of the Lord.



02 Chronicles 32:21 And the Lord sent an angel, who annihilated all the fighting men and the leaders and officers in the camp of the Assyrian king. So, he withdrew to his own land in disgrace. And when he went into the temple of his God, some of his sons cut him down with the sword.

02 Kings 19:35 that night the angel of the Lord went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five

Daniel 03:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar said, Praise be to the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, who has sent his angel and rescued his servants! They trusted in him and defied the king's command and were willing to give up their lives rather than serve or worship any God except their own God. Daniel 06:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king.

Genesis 19:15 When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to hurry, saying, 'Arise, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city.'

Hosea 12:04 He struggled with the angel and overcame him: he wept and begged for his favor. He found him at Bethel and talked with him there.

Isaiah 37:36 Then the angel of the Lord went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning, there were all the dead bodies!

Isaiah 63:09 in all their distress he too was distressed, and the angel of his presence saved them. In his love and mercy, he redeemed them: he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old.

Psalms 103:20 Praise the Lord, you his angels, you mighty ones who do his bidding, who obey his word.

Psalms 103:21 Praise the Lord, all his heavenly hosts, you his servants who do his will.

Psalms 104:04 He makes winds his messengers, flames of fire his servants.

Psalms 148:02 Praise him, all his Angels, Praise him, all his heavenly hosts.

Psalms 35:05 May they be like chaff before the wind, with the angel of the Lord driving them away



Psalms 35:06 may their path be dark and slippery, with the angel of the Lord pursuing them.

Psalms 78:49 He unleashed against them his hot anger, his wrath, indignation and hostility a band of destroying Angels. Thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning, there were all the dead bodies!

Psalms 91:11 for he will command his Angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways

## **24. ANGELS HAVE GREAT POWER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Genesis 19:11 and they struck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they became weary trying to find the door.

Hebrews 02:02 for if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward

Matthew 13:49 so it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth: separate the wicked from among the just.

Psalms 78:49 He cast on them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, indignation, and trouble, by sending angels of destruction among them.

Revelation 09:15 so the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind.

Revelation 15:01 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is complete.

Revelation 15:07 then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven Angels, seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever.



## **25. ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS APPEARING TO MAN (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 21:12 three years of famine, three months of being swept away before your enemies, with their swords overtaking you, or three days of the sword of the Lord—days of plague in the land, with the angel of the Lord ravaging every part of Israel.’ Now then, decide how I should answer the one who sent me.

01 Chronicles 21:15 And God sent an angel to destroy Jerusalem. But as the angel was doing so, the Lord saw it and relented concerning the disaster and said to the angel who was destroying the people, Enough! Withdraw your hand. The angel of the Lord was then standing at the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.



01 Chronicles 21:16 David looked up and saw the angel of the Lord standing between heaven and earth, with a drawn sword in his hand extended over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell facedown.

01 Chronicles 21:18 then the angel of the Lord ordered Gad to tell David to go up and build an altar to the Lord on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

01 Chronicles 21:27 Then the Lord spoke to the angel, and he put his sword back into its sheath.

01 Chronicles 21:30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God, because he was afraid of the sword of the angel of the Lord.



01 Corinthians 13:01 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

01 Kings 19:05 and as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, 'Arise and eat.'

01 Kings 19:07 the angel of the Lord came back a second time and touched him and said, get up and eat, for the journey is too much for you.

02 Chronicles 32:21 And the Lord sent an angel, who annihilated all the fighting men and the leaders and officers in the camp of the Assyrian king. So, he withdrew to his own land in disgrace. And when he went into the temple of his God, some of his sons cut him down with the sword.

02 Kings 01:03 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, go up and meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and ask them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going off to consult Baal-Zebub, the God of Ekron?'

02 Kings 01:15 the angel of the Lord said to Elijah Go down with him; do not be afraid of him. So, Elijah got up and went down with him to the king.

02 Kings 19:35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred four score and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead

02 Samuel 14:20 your servant Joab did this to change the present situation. My lord has wisdom like that of an angel of God—he knows everything that happens in the land.

02 Thessalonians 01:07 and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels

Acts 05:19 but during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the jail and brought them out.

Acts 07:30 and when forty years had passed, an Angel of the Lord appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai.

Acts 07:53 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

Acts 08:26 and the angel of the Lord Spake unto Philip, saying, ' Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.'

Acts 10:04 Cornelius stared at him in fear. What is it, Lord? he asked. The angel answered, your prayers and gifts to the poor have come up as a memorial offering before God.

Acts 12:05-07 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him and, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, ' Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.'

Acts 12:23 immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he did not give God the glory; and he was eaten by worms and died.

Acts 27:23 for there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

Daniel 03:28 Then Nebuchadnezzar said, Praise be to the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, who has sent his angel and rescued his servants! They trusted in him and defied the king's command and were willing to give up their lives rather than serve or worship any God except their own God.

Daniel 04:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an Holy one came down from heaven'

Daniel 06:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king.

Daniel 08:16 And I heard a man's voice from the Ulai calling, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

Daniel 09:21 Yea, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Daniel 10:11 and he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Exodus 03:02 there the angel of the Lord appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up.



Galatians 03:19 wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Genesis 03:24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim's, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Genesis 16:07 the angel of the Lord found Hagar near a spring in the desert;

Genesis 16:09 Then the angel of the Lord told her, go back to your mistress and submit to her.

Genesis 16:11 the angel of the Lord also said to her: You are now pregnant and you will give birth to a son. You shall name him Ishmael, for the Lord has heard of your misery.

Genesis 19:11 and they (angels) struck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they became weary trying to find the door.

Genesis 19:15 When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to hurry, saying, 'Arise, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city.'

Genesis 22:11 But the angel of the Lord called out to him from heaven, Abraham! Abraham! Here I am, he replied.



Genesis 22:15 the angel of the Lord called to Abraham from heaven a second time

Genesis 24:07 The Lord, the God of heaven, who brought me out of my father's household and my native land and who spoke to me and promised me on oath, saying, 'To your offspring I will give this land'—he will send his angel before you so that you can get a wife for my son from there.

Genesis 28:12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

Genesis 32:01 So Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

Hebrews 01:06 and again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

Hebrews 01:07 and of the angels he saith, who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire.

Hebrews 01:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Hebrews 02:02 for if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward

Hebrews 12:09 Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live?

Hebrews 12:22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels

Hebrews 13:02 be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Hosea 12:04 He struggled with the angel and overcame him; he wept and begged for his favor. He found him at Bethel and talked with him there.

Isaiah 06:01 in the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the train of His robe filled the temple. Above it stood seraphim; each one had



six wings: with two he covered his face, with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. And one cried to another and said: 'Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of His glory!'

Isaiah 37:36 Then the angel of the Lord went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning—there were all the dead bodies!

Isaiah 63:09 in all their distress he too was distressed, and the angel of his presence saved them. In his love and mercy, he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old.

Judges 02:04 when the angel of the Lord had spoken these things to all the Israelites, the people wept aloud,

Judges 05:23 'Curse Meroz,' said the angel of the Lord. 'Curse its people bitterly, because they did not come to help the Lord, to help the Lord against the mighty.'

Judges 06:11-12 The angel of the Lord came and sat down under the oak in Ophrah that belonged to Joash the Abiezrite, where his son Gideon was threshing wheat in a winepress to keep it from the Midianites and the angel of the Lord appeared to him, and said to him, The Lord is with you, you mighty man of valor!

Judges 06:21 Then the angel of the Lord touched the meat and the unleavened bread with the tip of the staff that was in his hand. Fire flared from the rock, consuming the meat and the bread. And the angel of the Lord disappeared.

Judges 06:22 When Gideon realized that it was the angel of the Lord, he exclaimed, Alas, Sovereign Lord! I have seen the angel of the Lord face to face!

Judges 13:03 And the Angel of the Lord appeared to the woman and said to her, indeed now, you are barren and have borne no children, but you shall conceive and bear a son.

Judges 13:13 the angel of the Lord answered, your wife must do all that I have told her.

Judges 13:15-18 Manoah said to the angel of the Lord, we would like you to stay until we prepare a young goat for you. The angel of the Lord replied, even though you detain me, I will not eat any of your food. But if you prepare a burnt offering, offer it to the Lord. (Manoah did not realize it was an angel of the Lord) Then Manoah inquired of the angel of the Lord, what is your name, so that we may honor you when your word comes true? He replied, why do you ask my name? It is beyond understanding.

Judges 13:20-21 as the flame blazed up from the altar toward heaven, the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame. Seeing this, Manoah and his wife fell with their faces to the ground When the Angel of the Lord appeared no more to Manoah and his wife, then Manoah knew that he was the Angel of the Lord.

Luke 01:11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing at the right side of the altar of incense.

Luke 01:19 and the angel answered and said to him, 'I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, and was sent to speak to you and bring you these glad tidings.'

Luke 01:26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth,

Luke 01:28 and the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

Luke 02:09 an angel of the Lord appeared to them and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified.





Luke 02:13 and suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: 'Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!'

Luke 04:10 for it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you,'

Luke 16:22 and it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

Luke 22:43 Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.

Mark 08:38 whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the Holy angels.

Matthew 01:20 But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 01:24 When Joseph woke up; he did what the angel of the Lord had commanded him and took Mary home as his wife.

Matthew 02:13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Matthew 02:19 After Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt

Matthew 02:20 the angel came in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Matthew 13:39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Matthew 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 13:49 so it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth; separate the wicked from among the just.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with his angels; and then He shall reward every man according to His works.

Matthew 17:03 and behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.

Matthew 18:10 Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

Matthew 24:31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Matthew 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Matthew 28:02 and, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Nehemiah 09:06 Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshipeth thee.



Numbers 20:16 but when we cried out to the Lord, he heard our cry and sent an angel and brought us out of Egypt. Now we are here at Kadesh, a town on the edge of your territory.

Numbers 22:22-34 But God was very angry when he went, and the angel of the Lord stood in the road to oppose him. Balaam was riding on his donkey, and his two servants were with him. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord standing in the road with a drawn sword in his hand, it turned off the road into a field. Balaam beat it to get it back on the road. Then the angel of the Lord stood in a narrow path through the vineyards, with walls on both sides. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord, it pressed close to the wall, crushing Balaam's foot against it, so he beat the donkey again. Then the angel of the Lord moved on ahead and



stood in a narrow place where there was no room to turn, either to the right or to the left. When the donkey saw the angel of the Lord, it lay down under Balaam, and he was angry and beat it with his staff. Then the Lord opened Balaam's eyes, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the road with his sword drawn. So, he bowed low and fell facedown. The angel of the Lord asked him, why have you beaten your donkey these three times? I have come here to oppose you because your path is a reckless one before me. Balaam said to the angel of the Lord, I have sinned. I did not realize you were standing in the road to oppose me. Now if you are displeased, I will go back. The angel of the Lord said to Balaam, go with the men, but speak only what I tell you. So, Balaam went with Balak's officials.

Psalms 103:20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of His Word.

Psalms 103:21 Praise the Lord, all his heavenly hosts, you his servants who do his will.

Psalms 104:04 He makes winds his messengers, flames of fire his servants.

Psalms 148:02 Praise him, all his Angels, Praise him, all his heavenly hosts.

Psalms 34:07 the angel of the Lord encamps around those who fear him, and he delivers them.

Psalms 35:05 May they be like chaff before the wind, with the angel of the Lord driving them away;

Psalms 35:06 may their path be dark and slippery, with the angel of the Lord pursuing them.

Psalms 68:17 the Chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the Holy place.

Psalms 78:25 Men ate the bread of angels;(manna) He sent them all the food they could eat.

Psalms 78:49 He cast on them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, indignation, and trouble, by sending angels of destruction among them.

Psalms 80:01 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth.

Psalms 103:20-21 bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of His that do His pleasure.

Psalms 104:04 who maketh his angel's spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

Psalms 91:11-12 For He shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Psalms 99:01 The Lord reigns; let the lot tremble! He dwells between the cherubim; Let the earth be moved!

Revelation 01:01 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew unto His servant's things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John.

Revelation 05:02 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, who is worthy to open the book, and to lose the seals there of?

Revelation 05:11-12 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.



Revelation 09:15 so the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind.

Revelation 15:01 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is complete.

Revelation 15:07 then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven Angels, seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever.

Revelation 16:01 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple telling the seven angels, 'Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God.'



Revelation 19:14 and the armies (hosts) in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.

Zechariah 01:09 then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

Zechariah 01:11 and they reported to the angel of the Lord who was standing among the myrtle trees, we have gone throughout the earth and found the whole world at rest and in peace.

Zechariah 01:12 Then the angel of the Lord said, Lord Almighty, how long will you withhold mercy from Jerusalem and from the towns of Judah, which you have been angry with these seventy years?

Zechariah 01:14 so the angel who spoke with me said to me, Proclaim, saying, thus says the Lord of hosts: 'I am zealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with great zeal.

Zechariah 03:01 Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right side to accuse him.

Zechariah 03:05 Then I said, put a clean turban on his head. So, they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him, while the angel of the Lord stood by.

Zechariah 03:06 the angel of the Lord gave this charge to Joshua:

Zechariah 04:04 So I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, what are these, my lord?

Zechariah 06:05 the angel answered me, these are the four spirits of heaven, going out from standing in the presence of the Lord of the whole world.

Zechariah 12:08 on that day the Lord will shield those who live in Jerusalem, so that the feeblest among them will be like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of the Lord going before them.

## **26. HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS** **(IT IS RECORDED IN HISTORY)**

The ancients put angels in most paintings. Angels and demons are commonly identified in writings, paintings and historical activities. Here are a few examples of historical accounts of angels appearing to people. Some talked with people, some reprimanded people and some comforted them. Historically most angels appear to have names; however, scripture

only records a few with names. History can only confirm what scripture tells us otherwise it is fiction. Solomon named them and said there is nothing new under the sun. Why would history not prove what scripture reveals?

## **27. ACCOUNTS OF ANGELS IN NON-CANONICAL WRITINGS**

01 Maccabees 07:41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king

02 Esdras 01:40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also an angel of the Lord.

02 Esdras 02:48 Then the angel said unto me, go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God, thou hast seen

02 Esdras 04:01 and the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer

02 Esdras 05:15 so the angel that was come to talk with me held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

02 Esdras 05:20 and so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

02 Esdras 05:31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me.

02 Esdras 07:01 And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

02 Esdras 12:51 But I remained still in the field seven days, as the angel commanded me; and did eat only in those days of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

Bel and the Dragon 01:34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habakkuk, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions' den.

Bel and the Dragon 01:36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemence of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den.

Bel and the Dragon 01:39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habakkuk in his own place again immediately.

Book of Susanna 01:59 then said Daniel unto him, well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waited with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

Tobias 05:06 to whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gambrel.

Tobias 05:16 so they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things far the journey, his father said, go thru with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So, they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

Tobias 05:21 for the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

## **28. ALLEN SKROCH'S TESTIMONY OF ANGELIC INTERACTION**

It is very difficult to put in writing experiences with celestial beings. We think act and feel with our five senses however my experience with angelic beings does not follow any of those patterns. I will share my experiences with celestial beings only as an experience and not as doctrine or as authority. Having and



participating in these, type of experiences is humbling and you know you are simply a bystander and the power of God is calling the action.

The first time I saw Angels was many years ago. My body had been supernaturally healed and we were excited about promoting the cause of Christ. We had plunged into an area of ministry and the spiritual impact of that was very significant; it was intense.

One evening as we retired, I was taken up by the Spirit of God. I was flying, feeling the wind and coolness and observing the dark in a manner that is indescribable. I was above a road about a mile from home. This event was extremely interesting. I could see cars on the road below; feel the wind and the coolness of night.

As I looked back at our house I could see three angels in full battle gear standing there! They appeared very large, wore swords, and had cloaks of what appeared as armament. One stood to the North of the buildings about fifteen feet off the ground. One stood to the South about the same distance above the ground and one in the West about twenty-five feet above the ground. They looked like our paintings of angels with flowing hair, wings, and appeared feminine but not sexual. They gave off a sense of strength.

As the West angel drew his sword the Spirit of God shared with me that these angels would protect me against any force that was raised against me. I immediately knew he was not talking about earthly forces. In that split, second, I was back in bed and it was over. However, the impact of this experience has never left me.



The next encounter I have had with celestial beings was incredibly beautiful. We were in the evening service of a church we were attending. During the praise service, I watched with total amazement as the roof of the church opened and I could see out into the heavens. In the skies were thousands of angels, small beautiful celestial beings joined together in some manner appearing almost like paper dolls.

The pastor was speaking and praising. I could see the heavens and feel the cold from the opening and I could see row upon row of angels. I knew they were praising God with a song unlike anything I could identify. This scene went on for fifteen or twenty minutes. Then the roof closed and it was no more.

Many times, I reflect on that night wondering how many times the angels are praising with us when we are not even aware of their presence.

In another experience with angels we were conducting a meeting one night when an individual went into a demonic manifestation. Immediately I commanded the spirit to leave. Nothing seemed to help and the spirit was not leaving. About that time, I saw two angelic beings walked in through the wall and placed their hands on the shoulder of the individual and immediately the spirit left. These angels were about seven feet tall and appeared almost translucent. They carried no armament, their bodies had form but appeared fluid, they did not appear to be solid but their features were clear. In fact, one individual got up and walked through them as they stood there! Then they slowly turned and walked out through the wall.



The individual being ministered to said this thing had a hold on her life and would not let go. She explained that when someone laid hands on her shoulders she could feel the spirit leave. No one had touched her but the angels. It was noteworthy that she could feel them and the other person walked through them unaware of their existence.

Two angels appeared to me one night in an ICU unit. A son of a friend of ours was in an automobile accident and injured critically. We were praying into the night. After a time, I looked up and to my surprise I saw the boy we were praying for standing in the air with two

angels, one each side of him. They were standing about four feet off the floor. He spoke to me, not in an audible voice as we understand it but in an impression, that just comes into your mind. He asked me if he had to come back in response to our prayers. I said, No. He smiled, said he was going and the three of them left through the wall just as they came.

Time has a way of passing. Sometime after this, an angel appeared to me. We spoke to each other by thoughts and impression. It was almost as we could tell what the other individual was thinking. She was feminine but not sexual. I asked her why she was there and what her name was. She told me she was going to help me in our ministry and her name was Naomi. Several days later another angel came into my life that identified herself as Henrietta.

These two celestial beings would come and go at will day or night. For a season, I saw them almost every day and then they did not appear for months, even years. They have appeared in my pickup, traveled along and they have waited at different locations for me to arrive. In times of crisis they will show up.

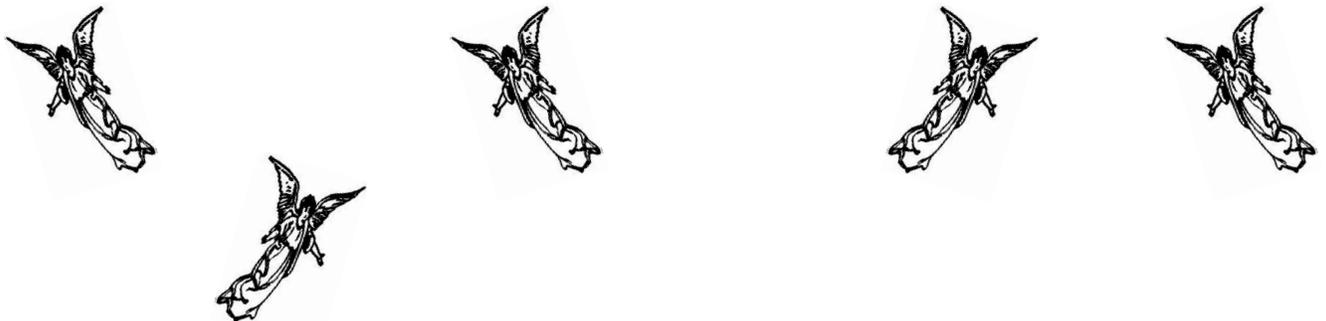
We went with Charles & Francis Hunter to Panama. I looked out of the window and to my amazement here was Henrietta at 35,000 feet at 600 miles per hour sitting on the wing. She waved to me smiled and set her face in the direction we were flying. It is impossible to explain your feelings in a moment like this.

We were praying for people in Panama who could not speak English. Every time we needed an interpreter there was one there. After we prayed for the sick person we would ask the interpreter to stay with us. They assured us they would stay with us but after we ministered to a few people they would instantly disappear. We never saw them leave.

During the evening, we had 10 to 15 different people interpret for us. True to their word, we had an interpreter whenever we needed one and in the person's own language! It was impossible for that to happen in that crowd. I did not see Henrietta again for several months, but personally I believe she took human form, possibly with other angels, as the interpreters who came and went that night.

We have had other experiences and other visitations and experiences that might be worth of mention. One evening after a Bible study I watched an angel leave with each person as they went out of the door. People have seen angels on the platform when we have been preaching. A supernatural light had shown through the ceiling in the sanctuary for several months. Two different people observed these phenomena. Was it angelic? We and others have seen angels at the church and felt their presence.

In any supernatural event, give God the Glory. Angelic visitations will always bring glory to the Father. Celestial beings are to minister to the heirs of salvation and draw you closer to Jesus Christ. The beginning of the matter is God and the end of the matter is God... If they don't, they are fallen angels promoting the cause of Satan.



**CHAPTER TWELVE**  
**SUPERNATURAL BEINGS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

**01. SUPERNATURAL BEINGS DRESSED IN WHITE APPEAR TO PEOPLE**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God is managing the universe with people like you and me. Who are the men clothed in white linen and where do they come from? Does He send them out? Are some people called to wear white? They obviously represent the throne room, and are dispatched to do certain assignments. There are reports of men clothed in white appearing to different people around the world. White represents righteousness, safety and power. Could the man in white be Jesus traveling to and fro? Are men and women of God being transported around the world to minister?

Do the people or spirits know they are being used? Some would say the answer is obvious. Did Balaam's donkey know he was being used by God to stop the madness of the Prophet? Did the ravens that fed Elijah know they were feeding the prophet? There are many examples in scripture of God using people to fulfill His will.

We also may be used in this manner to fulfill his desires. Many times, we talk and ponder about how and why to do something as an excuse to enter in, thinking that if we talk about it long enough it will go away. God says, He will never leave us or forsake us. Be open to experience the kingdom of God here and now on planet earth. Prepare yourselves to be one of those clothed in white.

Quit trying to bring God down to you level. Rise to his level. Learn to operate in his Kingdom. How many donkeys have you made talk? Lord help us rise to you level of understanding to fulfill your will on planet earth.



A Man of God is a reference to the people who are walking in His will bringing revelation, words of knowledge, miracles, restoration, and healing to one of God's people. Some of these people were transported to different locations to fulfill the will of God. Some have a divine appointment. Some have a leading to do something. We all can operate in that capacity and can be used by

the Father.

**TESTIMONY**

Several years ago, I was teaching healing and deliverance in another state. One evening as I came into the house a young woman spoke to me in a very garbled male voice and said, OK, Man of God, show your stuff. I asked the Lord what I should do. The Lord's response was to command a spirit to come out of an older woman in the room. I pointed my hand at the woman. She fell to the floor and thrashed around a bit. Then she got up and said, I didn't realize I had that thing in me! The young woman said the older woman experiencing deliverance was faking it.

Then the spirit of God said that I should touch the young woman's hand. I did and she exclaimed, your hand is so hot, you are burning me! The hosts children and pets crawled on my lap and had no adverse reaction. Then the Lord said, Touch her again. I reached out and placed my hand on her arm. She screamed, her chair went over backwards and she slide on

her backside across the floor about 10 feet, hit the wall, stood up and said, I believe!  
Later she confessed that she was training to be a witch. We burned the book of spells and the satanic bible and another box of books glorifying the devil. She left the coven to return to her father's house and started college. The last contact we had with her was at UCLA where she was a junior. How much was the comment Man of God, do your stuff, influenced by the demonic spirits in her?! Their arrogance was their downfall!

### TESTIMONY



E-mail received (2011) titled, contact with the Man of God: It's been a long time Brother; I want to tell you what is going on with us here since you left. We are praying hard brother. We were challenged to go closer to God praying. In my life, everything has changed in my relationship with God. I wake up early in the morning at 05 am and I can't go back to sleep so I pray until the sun rises and sometimes I pray until 12 pm. It's just crazy I want to pray the whole day; this is so sweet. So, God is taking me to another level of faith. About four days ago I prayed in a funeral for a boy to take him back from death. The boy didn't come back to life but my faith did. Now I want to keep praying for dead people because I know that I know that I know that someday one of them is going to come back to life.

I'm also receiving a fresh revelation of the Word of God like never! This is so amazing; I can feel the anointing of miracles wherever I go. Now I'm just getting ready to start miracles services every weekend, the church is also responding to that, so God had taken the control. We were helping in a crusade in San Juan and God gave me a word for a young lady about bad dreams that she had. God told me about someone in her dreams who persecuted her with a knife to kill her and sometimes she would fall in a muddy lake. So, I told that to her and she was so impressed.

After that the Lord leads me to pray for deliverance of spirit of dead and she fell on the ground in the open place where we were in the crusade. After that many people came to see what was going on. They were also excited to see what God was doing. Then I said to the evil spirit that I had a fireball in my hand and I would hit him with it and to cast him out. When I counted to three I used the fireball against the devil and he screamed like a cat and left the body. The young lady woke up and realized that she was on the ground and started crying. One lady from the church hugged her and she came to Jesus that night. Others were healed of evil other diseases and so came to Jesus. I will try to send you some pictures of the crusade. God Bless you and thanks for your mentoring.

What does it all mean? Are we the people that the Holy Spirit is talking about in scripture? If we are, then we need to release the gifts that God has given to us. Scriptural references illustrate a wide variety of activities these men and women get involved in. Many people talk about the patriarchs of old but what about the patriarchs of today? Patriarchs and prophets of today, arise. I personally believe we have the power within us to do whatever the Father would commission us to do. Obedience, humility and submission allow us to enter that calling. Not everyone will enter in but there is a remnant in every generation that will.



01 Kings 12:22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the Man of God, saying,  
01 Kings 13:01 and behold, a Man of God went from Judah to Bethel by the word of the Lord, and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

01 Kings 13:04-06 So it came to pass when King Jeroboam heard the saying of the Man of God, who cried out against the altar in Bethel, that he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Arrest him! Then his hand, which he stretched out toward him, withered, so that he could not pull it back to himself,

01 Kings 13:04-06 So the Man of God entreated the Lord, and the king's hand was restored to him, and became as before.

01 Kings 13:04-06 the altar also was split apart, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the Man of God had given by the word of the Lord.

01 Kings 13:04-06 Then the king answered and said to the Man of God, please entreat the favor of the Lord your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me.

01 Kings 13:14 and went after the Man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. Then he said to him, are you the Man of God who came from Judah? And he said, I am.

01 Kings 13:21 and he cried out to the Man of God who came from Judah, saying, thus says the Lord: 'because you have disobeyed the word of the Lord, and have not kept the commandment which the Lord your God commanded you,

01 Kings 13:26 now when the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard it, he said, it is the Man of God who was disobedient to the word of the Lord. Therefore, the Lord has delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the Lord Which He spoke to him.

01 Kings 13:29 and the prophet took up the corpse of the Man of God, laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. So, the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

01 Kings 13:31 So it was, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the tomb where the Man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones.

01 Kings 17:18 so she said to Elijah, what have I to do with you, O Man of God? Have you come to me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to kill my son?



01 Kings 17:24 Then the woman said to Elijah, now by this I know that you are a Man of God, and that the word of the Lord in your mouth is the truth.

01 Kings 20:28 Then a Man of God came and spoke to the king of Israel, and said, thus says the Lord: 'Because the Syrians have said, The Lord is God of the hills, but He is not God of the valleys, therefore I will deliver all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the Lord.'

01 Samuel 02:27 Then a Man of God came to Eli and said to him, thus says the Lord: 'Did I not clearly reveal myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

01 Samuel 09:06 and he said to him, look now, there is in this city a Man of God, and he is an honorable man; all that he says surely comes to pass. So, let us go there; perhaps he can show us the way that we should go.

01 Samuel 09:10 Then Saul said to his servant, well said; come, let us go. So, they went to the city where the Man of God was.

01 Timothy 06:11 But you, O Man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness.

02 Chronicles 05:12 and the Levites who were the singers, all those of Asaph and Heman and Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, stood at the east end of the altar, clothed in white

linen, having cymbals, stringed instruments and harps, and with them one hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets

02 Chronicles 11:02 but the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the Man of God, saying,

02 Chronicles 25:07 But a Man of God came to him, saying, O king, do not let the army of Israel go with you, for the Lord is not with Israel—not with any of the children of Ephraim.

02 Kings 01:10 So Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I am a Man of God, then let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men. And fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.

02 Kings 04:07 Then she came and told the Man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil and pay your debt; and you and your sons live on the rest.

02 Kings 04:09 and she said to her husband, look now, I know that this is a holy Man of God, who passes by us regularly.

02 Kings 04:21-22 and she went up and laid him on the bed of the Man of God, shut the door upon him, and went out. Then she called to her husband, and said, please send me one of the young men and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the Man of God and come back.

02 Kings 04:25 and so she departed, and went to the Man of God at Mount Carmel. So, it was, when the Man of God saw her afar off, that he said to his servant Gehazi, Look, the Shulamite woman!

02 Kings 04:27 now when she came to the Man of God at the hill, she caught him by the feet, but Gehazi came near to push her away. But the Man of God said, let her alone; for her soul is in deep distress, and the Lord has hidden it from me, and has not told me.

02 Kings 04:42 Then a man came from Baal Shalisha, and brought the Man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley bread, and newly ripened grain in his knapsack. And he said, give it to the people, that they may eat.

02 Kings 05:14 so he went down and dipped seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the Man of God; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

02 Kings 06:06 so the Man of God said, where did it fall? And he showed him the place. So, he cut off a stick, and threw it in there; and he made the iron float.

02 Kings 06:09 And the Man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, beware that you do not pass this place, for the Syrians are coming down there.

02 Kings 06:10 Then the king of Israel sent someone to the place of which the Man of God had told him. Thus, he warned him, and he was watchful there, not just once or twice.

02 Kings 06:15 and when the servant of the Man of God arose early and went out, there was an army, surrounding the city with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, alas, my master! What shall we do?

02 Kings 07:02 so an officer on whose hand the king leaned answered the Man of God and said, Look, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, could this thing be? And he said, in fact, you shall see it with your eyes, but you shall not eat of it.

02 Kings 08:02 So the woman arose and did according to the saying of the Man of God, and she went with her household and dwelt in the land of the Philistines seven years.

02 Kings 08:11 Then he set his countenance in a stare until he was ashamed; and the Man of God wept.

02 Kings 23:16 -17 As Josiah turned, he saw the tombs that were there on the mountain. And he sent and took the bones out of the tombs and burned them on the altar, and defiled it



according to the word of the Lord which the Man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, what gravestone is this that I see? So, the men of the city told him, it is the tomb of the Man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar of Bethel.

02 Timothy 03:17 that the Man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

Acts 01:10 and while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

man  Daniel 10:05-07 I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a certain clothed in linen, whose waist was girded with gold of Uphaz!

Deuteronomy 33:01 now this is the blessing with which Moses the Man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Ezekiel 09:02-03 and suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them was clothed with linen and had a writer's ink horn at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar. Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple. And He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's ink horn at his side;

Ezekiel 10:06-07 Then it happened, when He commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, take fire from among the wheels, from among the cherubim, that he went in and stood beside the wheels. And the cherub stretched out his hand from among the cherubim to the fire that was among the cherubim, and took some of it and put it into the hands of the man clothed with linen, who took it and went out.

 Revelation 03:04-05 you have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy. He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Revelation 03:18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

Revelation 04:04 around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones, I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads.

Revelation 06:11 Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.

Revelation 07:09 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,

Revelation 07:13-14 Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from? And I said to him, Sir, you know. So, he said to me, these are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Revelation 19:14 and the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, I followed Him on white horses.

## **02. APPEARANCES OF VARIOUS FORMS OF PHENOMENA (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

You only must turn on the TV to recognize that there is an unseen world all around us. Program after program shows people looking for aliens, Bigfoot, ghosts and other supernatural entities. These people are not all crazy, like some would say. Neither is it all in their imaginations. Some visions and dreams are extremely accurate.



Others report having visitations from a person dressed in white. Some have seen angels. Scripture says we may have entertained angels unaware. Jesus and angels have appeared to people, and Satan appeared as an angel of light. Familiar spirits and demons are very active in revealing themselves and the list goes on. We should be prepared for visitations. It is interesting to note that in most cases the people involved were afraid. Don't make theology out of a visitation. We have all authority in heaven and earth so what is there to be afraid of? The following are a few examples of spiritual beings interacting with people.

### **TESTIMONY**

Many years ago, I saw what some would call a flying saucer. I was traveling at night approximately 9:30 PM. A light appeared in the sky in front of the car maybe a  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile away. I thought a plane was attempting to land on the road. Shining the lights down the road so the pilot could see as he approached, I got out of the car. What I thought were landing lights on an aircraft stopped in midair and stood there about a  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile away. I was very familiar with aircraft and this is not the way they act. After a few minutes, the lights dimmed and proceeded in a Southerly direction. I followed this light at a high rate of speed until it got out of sight.



I'm trying to make sense out of this as I drove on. I passed through a small village and on a field south of the village sat a large object. Was it the same thing? I don't know. This object was oblong with three, maybe four, windows that I could see from the road. They were recognizable because a dim light appeared and disappeared inside of the object.

I apparently watched this object for several hours with no recollection of time because when I arrived home only ten miles away it was 2:30 AM. Interestingly I did not knowingly approach the object or interact with it. However, I lost track of time. It hummed a little, raised off the field, and by a count of thirteen it was out of sight. I didn't share this with anyone until a man in a bible study told a story almost identical to this who lived in the same area. It happened at about the same time. There are things that appear out of the heavens to people for a variety of reasons. What this was I don't know. God knows and that is all that matters.

Don't make theology out of experiences. When the Lord wants you to know all the details, he will reveal them to you. Did these people see these things? How and when does God open our eyes to see into the heavens? We have made so many absolutes and theological discourses about what someone thinks we should believe that it is almost impossible to sort out what is really happening around us. Ponder these verses for a few minutes, how do these things happen? Why? Are you ready to read God's word? If God opened your eyes what would you see around you? The boundaries between the heavenlies and human are permeable and under the right conditions they go both ways. .... **THATS OUR GOD**

01 Chronicles 21:20 an angel

01 Corinthians 15: 05 Jesus appeared

01 Corinthians 15:05 Jesus appeared to  
01 Corinthians 15:05 Jesus appeared to  
01 Corinthians 15:05 Jesus appeared to  
01 Corinthians 15:06 Jesus appeared to  
01 Corinthians 15:08 Jesus appeared to  
01 Corinthians 15:42-45 Resurrection  
01 Corinthians 15:08 Christ,  
01 Kings 18:38 the fire of the Lord fell  
01 Samuel 17:04-50 David and Goliath  
01 Samuel. 09-10 the anointing of Saul  
01 Samuel. 16:13 the anointing of David  
02 Chron. 22:10-12 the deliverance of Joash  
02 Chron. 34 The discovery of the Law  
02 Chron.07:12 The Lord appeared  
02 Chronicles 01:07 God appeared  
02 Chronicles 07:03 the fire and the cloud  
02 Kings 02 Elijah taken up to heaven  
02 Kings 02:12 a chariot of fire  
02 Kings 02:12 horses of fire  
02 Kings 06:17 open his eyes, Lord,  
02 Kings 17:06 The Assyrian conquest  
02 Kings 19:32-35 deliverance of Jerusalem  
02 Samuel.24:17 an angel  
02 Chron.05:14 the glory of the Lord  
Acts 01:03 he presented himself to them  
Acts 01:10 Two spiritual beings stood by  
Acts 02:02 the rushing of a mighty wind  
Acts 02:03 fire were seen  
Acts 03:01-11 healing of a lame man  
Acts 03:01-16 Crippled Beggars Healed  
Acts 05:01-11 Ananias and Sapphira  
Acts 06:15 spiritually overshadowed  
Acts 07:55 Stephen j saw Christ  
Acts 09:03 & 08 & 22:09 saw a great light  
Acts 09:03 a light from heaven flashed  
Acts 10:30 Angels stood before Cornelius  
Acts 12:07 Angels by the side of Peter  
Acts 27:01-44 Shipwreck of Paul  
Acts 27:23 Angels by Paul on board a ship  
Daniel 05:05 saw a spiritual materialization  
Daniel 06:16-24 Daniel in the Lion's Den  
Deuteronomy 28:12 The LORD will open  
Exodus 07:01-24 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 08:01-30 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 09:01-33 Plagues on Egypt  
Exodus 10:01-29 Plagues on Egypt

Exodus 12:01-29 Passover  
Exodus 12:31-42 Exodus  
Exodus 14:27 Mosses stretched out his hand  
Exodus 20:01-17 the giving of the Law  
Exodus 40:34 & 35 the glory  
Exodus.03:02 a flame of fire out of a bush.  
Exodus.13:21 pillar of cloud  
Exodus.13:21 a pillar of fire  
Exodus.24:16 & 17 like a devouring fire  
Ezekiel 01:01 saw visions of God.  
Ezekiel 01:01 the heavens were opened  
Ezekiel 01:16 intersecting wheels.  
Ezekiel 01:16 sparkles  
Ezekiel 01:16 the wheels  
Ezekiel 01:27 like glowing metal  
Ezekiel 37:01-28 Valley of the Dry Bones  
Genesis 02:01-25 Adam and Eve  
Genesis 12:01-03 call of Abraham  
Genesis 12:07 of Abrahamic Covenant  
Genesis 15:17 a blazing torch appeared  
Genesis 15:17 passed between the pieces.  
Genesis 15:17 a smoking firepot  
Genesis 18:01 The Lord appeared  
Genesis 19:01-29 Sodom and Gomorrah  
Genesis 21:19 God opened her eyes  
Genesis 22:01-19 Abraham Sacrifices  
Isaac  
Genesis 28:10-12 Jacob's ladder  
Genesis 18:1 The Lord appeared  
Genesis 32:01-02 Angels of God met Jacob,  
Genesis 32:24-30 'wrestled' with a being  
John 08:02 at dawn he appeared again.  
John 20:11-18 Jesus appears  
John 20:19-23 Jesus appears  
John 20:24-29 Jesus appears to the eleven  
John 21:01 Jesus appeared  
John 21:01-24 Jesus appears  
John 21:14 Jesus appeared  
Jonah 01:01-17 the Lord provided a fish  
Joshua 03 the Jordan River crossing  
Joshua 05:13 Joshua saw a spiritual being,  
Joshua 06:01 wall of the city will collapse  
Judges 06:12 An angel appeared  
Judges 13:10 the man who appeared  
Leviticus. 08:01-12 the anointing of Aaron



Luke 01:11 an angel appeared  
Luke 01:28 the angel Gabriel  
Luke 02:09 a bright light shone  
Luke 02:09 the angel of the Lord  
Luke 02:13 a multitude of heavenly beings  
Luke 09:34 a cloud appeared  
Luke 24:04 clothes that gleamed like lightning  
Luke 24:04 stood beside them.  
Luke 24:13-32 Jesus appears  
Luke 24:34 Jesus appears  
Luke 24:44-49 Jesus appears to James  
Luke 24:50-53 Jesus appears to the eleven  
Mark 16:05 a spiritual being  
Mark 16:09 Jesus appears \  
Mark 16:12 Jesus appeared  
Mark 16:12-13 Jesus appears  
Mathew.02:09 a moving light.  
Mathew.27:52 departed saints appeared  
Matthew 02:07 the star had appeared.  
Matthew 17:03 just then there appeared



Matthew 27:53 Jesus appears  
Matthew 28:09-10 Jesus appears to  
Matthew 28:16-20 Jesus appears  
Matthew27:51 an unseen force  
Matthew38:04 the presence of an angel  
Matthew7:05 a bright cloud overshadowed  
Numbers 22:31 the angel of the Lord  
Psalms 78:23 commanded the clouds above  
Psalms 78:24 opened the doors of heaven,  
Psalms 78:24 rained manna.  
Revelation 11:19 and peals of thunder  
Revelation 11:19 earthquake  
Revelation 11:19 flashes of lightning,  
Revelation 11:19 God's temple in heaven  
Revelation 11:19 hailstorm.  
Revelation 11:19 rumblings,  
Revelation 15:05 I saw in heaven  
Revelation 15:05 I saw the temple  
Revelation 21:01 A New Earth  
Revelation 21:01 A New Heaven  
Revelation 21:01 the New Jerusalem,



**CHAPTER THIRTEEN**  
**MANS INTERACTION WITH THE LORD**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Lord appeared! He physically and spiritually appears all over the scriptures. How does He appear? What does He look like? How can we identify with him? Does He do this now? Yes! The scripture says He does not change! He probably has appeared to every one of us at one time or another. Study a few of these scriptures to recognize that the Lord is real and He is moving regularly from our invisible kingdom into our visible kingdom.

In the interest of the blessings God has placed at our disposal we have spent more time on the blessings than on the provider of those blessings. Spend more time with God---recognizing that the blessings He gives us are just a few of the benefits of walking in the secret place. His Word says all our needs will be met. Our needs are as basic but as essential as the air we breathe. Let God appear to you and talk face to face with him.

01 Kings 11:09 The Lord became angry with Solomon because his heart had turned away from the Lord, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice.

01 Kings 09:02 the Lord appeared to him a second time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon.

01 Samuel 03:21 Then the Lord appeared again in Shiloh. For the Lord revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

02 Chronicles 01:07 on that night God appeared to Solomon, and said to him, Ask! What shall I give you?

02 Chronicles 03:01 Then Solomon began to build the temple of the Lord in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where the Lord had appeared to his father David. It was on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite, the place provided by David.

02 Chronicles 07:12 the Lord appeared to him at night and said: I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place for myself as a temple for sacrifices.

Acts 09:17 Then Ananias went to the house and entered it. Placing his hands-on Saul, he said, Brother Saul, the Lord—Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you were coming here—has sent me so that you may see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit.

Deuteronomy 31:15 Then the Lord appeared at the tent in a pillar of cloud, and the cloud stood over the entrance to the tent.

Exodus 03:16 Go, assemble the elders of Israel and say to them, ‘The Lord, the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—appeared to me and said: I have watched over you and have seen what has been done to you in Egypt.



Exodus 06:03 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty, but by my name the Lord I did not make myself fully known to them.

Genesis 12:07 The Lord appeared to Abram and said, to your offspring I will give this land. So, he built an altar there to the Lord, who had appeared to him.

Genesis 17:01 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abram and said to him, I am Almighty God; walk before me and be blameless.

Genesis 18:01 Then the Lord appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre, as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day.

Genesis 26:02 Then the Lord appeared to him and said: Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land of which I shall tell you.

Genesis 26:24 And the Lord appeared to him the same night and said, I am the God of your father Abraham; do not fear, for I am with you. I will bless you and multiply your descendants for my servant Abraham's sake.

Genesis 35:01 Then God said to Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel and dwell there; and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from the face of Esau your brother.

Genesis 35:09 Then God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Padan Aram, and blessed him.

Genesis 48:03 Then Jacob said to Joseph: God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me,

Jeremiah 31:03 The Lord appeared to us in the past, saying: I have loved you with an everlasting love; I have drawn you with unfailing kindness.



**CHAPTER FOURTEEN**  
**PHENOMENA OF LIGHT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God in Genesis 01 created light: 03 and Isiah 45:07; it has no fellowship with darkness 02 Colossians 06:14. God dwells in it, 1Titus 06:16, and calls people into it 01 Peter 02:09. It is used figuratively in Scripture of the purity of God 01 John 01:05 and the glory of God Psalms 104:02 and 01 Titus 06:16. It is the Word of God Psalms 119:105 and 02 Peter 01:19 and the Gospel of Christ 02 Corinthians 04:04. It is the wisdom of God Daniel 02:22, the favor of God Psalms 04:06 and Isaiah 02:05, the guidance of God Psalms 27:01 and 36:09. Light is the path of the just Proverbs 04:18 and the glory of the church Isiah 60:01-03. It is the manifestation and revelation of God John 03:21 and Ephesians 05:13. God is portrayed as light in Psalms 27:01, 01 John 01:05, and Revelation 22:05 and the entrance of His words gives us light Psalms 119:130.

What is light? It is a lot more than daylight, lamp or candle light. It is a creative force. Light is difficult to understand. How does it work and how does it affect us? Light is both revelation and hard copy. Notice the following scriptures.

**01. CLOTHED IN LIGHT**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The light emitting from God eliminates all darkness. Everyone has the potential to ascend spiritually up or down into greater darkness or greater lightness. The gap between the people who are becoming spiritually aware and are willing to walk in the light and those who do not acknowledge anything of spiritual nature is growing. The spiritually aware people display many symptoms of spiritual ascension, such as improving themselves, understanding spiritual laws and thus raising their revelation the other part of the humanity is getting deeper into and the lack of understanding.

Walking in the light increases our usefulness in the Kingdom of God. We should all strive to walk in total light even as Christ walked in the light. The light is everything darkness is nothing. Darkness cannot change light but even the smallest light will change the darkness. There are many scriptural examples of different beings turned into light. When God released his spirit on planet earth that light became available to every human being. We have a choice to accept the light and grow in intensity or reject it and turn into darkness. God's glory, supernatural apparitions, and various being are coming and going all over the earth. John 01:33 says, And I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptize with water, \*he\* said to me, upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and abiding on him, he it is who baptizes with [the] Holy Spirit and fire John 10:30, says, I and the Father are one. Who lives in the born-again Christian? Jesus, the Father and the Holy Spirit.

The more revelation we get the more darkness that is eliminated and the brighter we shine. Very interesting concept. This could very well explain why some people shine. Did God give Moses revelation? When he returned to the people, he glowed to the point that they could not look upon him. The only limitation we have is our flesh.



02 Corinthians 04:06 For God, who said, let light shine out of darkness, made his light shine in our hearts to give us the light of the knowledge of God's glory displayed in the face of Christ.  
Colossians 01:12 and giving joyful thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of his holy people in the Kingdom of light.

Ephesians 05:13 But everything exposed by the light becomes visible—and everything that is illuminated becomes a light.

Ezekiel 01:04 I looked, and I saw a windstorm coming out of the north—an immense cloud with flashing lightning and surrounded by brilliant light. The center of the fire looked like glowing metal,

Ezekiel 01:27 I saw that from what appeared to be his waist up he looked like glowing metal, as if full of fire, and that from there down he looked like fire; and brilliant light surrounded him.

Job 38:19 What is the way to the abode of light, and where does darkness reside?

## **02. JESUS IS THE LIGHT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Acts 01:09-11 after he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight. They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them. Men of Galilee, they said, why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken (Greek analambano) from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven.  
Luke 24:50-53 when he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. While he was blessing them, he was taken up into heaven. Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, and they stayed continually at the temple, praising God (Jehovah). Jesus became pure light in Matthew 17:02 there he was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his clothes became as white as the light.

Acts 22:06 About noon as I came near Damascus, suddenly a bright light from heaven flashed around me.

Acts 22:09 my companions saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who was speaking to me.

Acts 22:11 my companions led me by the hand into Damascus, because the brilliance of the light had blinded me.

Acts 26:13 about noon, King Agrippa, as I was on the road, I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, blazing around me and my companions.

John 01:04-05 in him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.

John 01:07-09 He came as a witness to testify concerning that light, so that through him all might believe He himself was not the light; he came only as a witness to the light, the true light that gives light to everyone was coming into the world.

John 08:12 When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.

John 09:05 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 12:36 Believe in the light while you have the light, so that you may become children of light. When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them.



John 12:46 I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in dark-ness.

### **03. GOD IS AN EXTREME LIGHT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 John 01:05 this is the message we have heard from him and declare to you, God is light; in him, there is no darkness at all.

01 Timothy 06:16 who alone is immortal and who lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see. To him be honor and might forever. Amen.

Nehemiah 09:12 by day you led them with a pillar of cloud, and by night with a pillar of fire to give them light on the way they were to take.

Psalms 104:02 The Lord wraps himself in light as with a garment; he stretches out the heavens like a tent

Psalms 76:04 you are radiant with light, more majestic than mountains rich with game.

Revelation 21:23 The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp.

Revelation 21:24 the nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it.

Revelation 22:05 there will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light, and they will reign forever and ever.

### **04. THE WORD OF GOD IS A LIGHT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Psalms 119:105 your word is a lamp for my feet, a light on my path.

Psalms 119:130 the unfolding of your words gives light; it gives understanding to the simple.

Romans 13:12 the night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So, let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

Psalms 139:11-12 If I say, Surely the darkness will hide me and the light become night around me, even the darkness will not be dark to you; the night will shine like the day, for darkness is as light to you.

Psalms 18:28 You, Lord, keep my lamp burning; my God turns my darkness into light.

Psalms 36:09 for with you is the fountain of life; in your light, we see light.

Psalms 43:03 Send me your light and your faithful care, let them lead me; let them bring me to your holy mountain, to the place where you dwell.

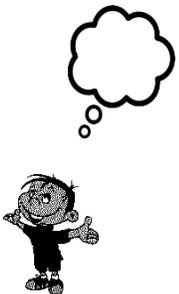
Psalms 56:13 for you have delivered me from death and my feet from stumbling, that I may walk before God in the light of life.

### **05. MAN IS A LESSER LIGHT** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 John 01:07 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

01 John 02:08 yet I am writing you a new command; its truth is seen in him and in you, because the darkness is passing and the true light is already shining.

01 John 02:10 anyone who loves their brother and sister lives in the light, and there is nothing in them to make them stumble.



01 Peter 02:09 But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God's special possession, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

01 Thessalonians 05:05 you are all children of the light and children of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness.

02 Corinthians 04:06 For God to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, who said, let light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

02 Samuel 22:29 You, Lord, are my lamp; the Lord turns my darkness into light.

Acts 13:47 for this is what the Lord has commanded us: 'I have made you a light for the Acts 26:18 to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'

Ephesians 05:08 for you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light

Isaiah 02:05 Come, descendants of Jacob, let us walk in the light of the Lord.

Isaiah 60:20 your sun will never set again, and your moon will wane no more; the Lord will be your everlasting light, and your days of sorrow will end.

John 05:35 John was a lamp that burned and gave light, and you chose for a time to enjoy his light.

Luke 11:35-36 See to it, then, that the light within you is not darkness, Therefore, if your whole body is full of light, and no part of it dark, it will be just as full of light as when a lamp shines its light on you.

Proverbs 04:18 the path of the righteous is like the morning sun, shining ever brighter till the full light of day.

Proverbs 06:23 for this command is a lamp, this teaching is a light, and correction and instruction are the way to life,

Proverbs 13:09 the light of the righteous shines brightly, but the lamp of the wicked is snuffed out.

Proverbs 15:30 Light in a messenger's eyes brings joy to the heart, and good news gives health to the bones.

Proverbs 20:27 the human spirit is the lamp of the Lord that sheds light on one's inmost being.

Psalms 112:04 even in darkness light dawns for the upright, for those who are gracious, compassionate, and righteous.

Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

## **06. MAN IS GUIDED INTO THE LIGHT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

02 Corinthians 02:14 But thanks [be] to God, who always leads us in triumph in the Christ, and makes manifest the odour of his knowledge through us in every place.

Acts 01:16 Brethren, it was necessary that the scripture should have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before, by the mouth of David, concerning Judas, who became guide to those who took Jesus;

Acts 08:31 and he said, how should I then be able unless someone guide me, and he begged Philip to come up and sit with him.



John 16:13 but when \*he\* is come, the Spirit of truth, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but whatsoever he shall hear he shall speak; and he will announce to you what is coming.

Romans 02:19 and hast confidence that thou thyself art a leader of the blind, a light of those who [are] in darkness,

## **07. DRESSED IN WHITE AND WHITE LINEN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Righteousness appears, as light and that light will shine through us and in us. Are these men and women being used by God to be witnesses all around the world? Jesus is the Melchisedec of the Old Testament whose name means King of righteousness. He reigns in righteousness. His righteousness appears as light.

What people really see is the righteousness of the saints which will appear as a white light. These saints are transported to another location dressed in light. They do in many situations appear as angels of light. Jesus, shown as the sun, Moses glowed; the glory cloud was light and the righteous. Psalms 37:06 says and he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday. appears as light. Does believing show?



I was walking in a mall in another country and a couple of nationals came to me and said, you are a Man of God. They said they could see a glow or the glory cloud around me. I did not feel any different than I do now. The question is what did they see? Did I miss it? Was God doing something I was not aware of?

Acts 01:10 and while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

Acts 10:30 And Cornelius said Four days ago, unto this hour, I was praying in my house, at the ninth hour, and behold a man stood before me in white apparel, and said:

Acts 12:07 suddenly an angel of the Lord appeared and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him up. Quick, get up! he said, and the chains fell off Peter's wrists.

Daniel 07:09 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.



Daniel 10:05-07 I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose waist was girded with gold of Uphaz!

Daniel 11:35 and some of the learned shall fall, that they may be tried, and may be chosen, and made white even to the appointed time, because yet there shall be another time.

Daniel 12:10 many shall be chosen, and made white, and shall be tried as fire: and the wicked shall deal wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand, but the learned shall understand.

Daniel 12:05-07 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, how long shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth forever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

Deuteronomy 33:01 now this is the blessing with which Moses the Man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Ecclesiastes 09:08 let thy garments be always white, and let not thy head lack oil.

Exodus 13:21 By day the Lord went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day or night.

Exodus 28:39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

Ezekiel 09:02-03 and suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them was clothed with linen and had a writer's inkhorn at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar. Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple, and He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkhorn at his side

Ezekiel 10:06-07 Then it happened, when He commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, take fire from among the wheels, from among the cherubim, that he went in and stood beside the wheels, and the cherub stretched out his hand from among the cherubim to the fire that was among the cherubim, and took some of it and put it into the hands of the man clothed with linen, who took it and went out.

Ezekiel 44:17 when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments

Hebrews 07:01 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 02 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

Isaiah 04:05 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

Isaiah 32:01 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

John 20:12 and she saw two angels in white sitting

Lamentations 04:07 Her Nazirites were brighter than snow and whiter than milk

Leviticus 16:04 a holy linen vest shall he put on, linen trousers, a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre

Leviticus 16:32 and he shall put on the linen garments, the holy garments.

Luke 09:29 and whilst he prayed, the shape of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and glittering.

Mark 09:02 And his garments became shining and exceeding white as snow, so as no fuller upon earth can make white.

Mark 16:05 and entering into the sepulcher, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed with a white robe: and they were astonished.

Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father.

Matthew 17:02 He was transfigured, His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light.



Matthew 28:03 His countenance was like lightning and his clothing as white as snow.

Proverbs 04:18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Psalms 112:04 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Psalms 51:07 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Psalms 68:14 it was white as snow in Zalmon.

Revelation 02:17 And I will give him a white stone

Revelation 03:04-05 they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy He that shall overcome, shall thus be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Revelation 03:18 and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame

Revelation 06:11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

Revelation 06:11 a white robe was

Revelation 07:01 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they?

Revelation 07:09 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Revelation 07:13-14 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes, and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest, and he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Revelation 14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Revelation 19:08 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Revelation 19:14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

Revelation 03:04-05 you have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy. He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

Revelation 03:18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

Revelation 04:04 around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones, I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads.

Revelation 06:11 Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.

Revelation 07:09 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,

Revelation 07:13-14 Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from, and I said to him, Sir, you know. So, he said to me, these are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Revelation 19:14 and the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, I followed Him on white horses. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear?



**CHAPTER FIFTEEN**  
**KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Kingdom of heaven will be an exciting place. Creatures coming and going. Angels singing and flying around. All of God's creatures will be there. There will be a presentation of rewards. You will be in the middle of it because you are the bride. There will not be a dull moment. The Father will recognize you and call you by name. The books will be opened.

**01 THE FATHER CAME IN**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Daniel 07: 09-10 says, as I was watching all this, Thrones were set in place and The Old One sat down. His robes were white as snow; his hair was white like wool. His throne was flaming with fire, its wheels blazing. A river of fire poured out of the throne. Thousands upon thousands served him, tens of thousands attended him the courtroom was called to order and the books were opened. When we get born, again we are born into God's Kingdom and we have a Father in this Kingdom, we are a part of the Kingdom of God and the ancient of days is our Father:



**02. THE SON RETURNED**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

This is our God Lord and Savior. He ascended into Heaven just as we will ascend. He made all the supernatural things possible because he went before us and opened the heavens and the blessing therein.

01 Peter 03:22/Psalms 110:01 Who has gone into heaven and is at God's right hand -- with angels, authorities and powers in submission to him

01 Timothy 03:16 He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up (Greek analambano) in glory

Ephesians 04:08-10; Psalms 68:18; Romans 10:06 'When he ascended on high, he led captives in his train and gave gifts to men'

Hebrews 01:03 after he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven

Hebrews 04:14 we have a great high priest who has gone through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God

Hebrews 06:19 [This hope] enters the inner sanctuary behind the curtain, where Jesus, who went before us, has entered on our behalf



Hebrews 09:24 He entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence  
Luke 22:69 but from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God

### **03. THE SPIRIT WAS SENT TO EARTH (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 02:10, but God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, and the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so, no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God

Acts 02:17-18 And it shall be in the last days, saith God (Jehovah), [that] I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your elders shall dream with dreams; yea, even upon my bondmen and upon my bondwomen in those days will I pour out of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy

John 16:07-11 Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. In addition, when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged

John 14:26 but the helper, the holy spirit, whom the father will send in my name, he will Teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I have said to you.

### **04. EMBRACE THE BRIDEGROOM; YOU ARE THE BRIDE (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

In Jeremiah 07:34, Jeremiah 16:09, Jeremiah 25:10, Jeremiah 33:11, and Baruch 02:23 the essence of the verses is; I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and out of the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. The land shall be desolated. The day will come when the sinner will be left to his own devices. Embrace the bridegroom while he can be found you are the bride. You are the voice in the land as you prepare yourself for his return. He is coming for you.

02 Corinthians 11:02 for I feel a divine jealousy for you, since I betrothed you to one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ.

Ephesians 05:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.

Isaiah 49:18 Lift up thine eyes round about and behold they all gather themselves together, they come to thee. As I live, saith Jehovah, thou shalt indeed clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and bind them on as a bride doth.

Isaiah 54:05 for your Maker is your husband, the Lord of hosts is his name; and the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer, the God of the whole earth he is called.

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in Jehovah, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with the priestly turban, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.



Isaiah 62:05 for [as] a young man marrieth a virgin, shall thy sons marry thee; and with the joy of the bridegroom over the bride, shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Jeremiah 16:09 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

Jeremiah 02:32 Doth a virgin forget her ornaments, a bride her attire, but my people have forgotten me days without number.

Jeremiah 25:10 And I will cause to perish from them the voice of mirth and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.

Jeremiah 33:11 there shall again be heard the voice of mirth and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, give ye thanks unto Jehovah of hosts; for Jehovah is good, for his loving-kindness [endureth] forever, —of them that bring thanksgiving unto the house of Jehovah. For I will turn the captivity of the land as in the beginning, saith Jehovah.

Jeremiah 07:34 And I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land shall become a waste.

Joel 02:16 gather the people, hallow the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth from his chamber, and the bride from her closet.

John 03:29 He that has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices in heart because of the voice of the bridegroom: this joy then is fulfilled. Mark 02:19 and Jesus said to them, can the sons of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

Revelation 18:23 and light of lamp shall shine no more at all in thee, and voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great ones of the earth; for by thy sorcery have all the nations been deceived.

Revelation 19:07-09 Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready; it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure— for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints, and the angel said to me, write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me, these are the true words of God.

Revelation 19:08 and to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Revelation 21:09 Then came one of the seven angels who had the seven-bowls full of the seven last plagues and spoke to me, saying, Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb.

Revelation 21:02 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of the heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 21:09 And there came one of the seven angels which had had the seven-bowls full of the seven last plagues, and spoke with me, saying, come here, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Revelation 22:17 and the Spirit and the bride say, Come, and let him that hears say, Come, and let him that is athirst come; he that will, let him take [the] water of life freely.

## **05. YOU WILL BE RECOGNIZED IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

God rewards people. Sometimes I wonder what a crown of glory is or a crown of righteousness is. Remember we are created in his image and even as we reward people for jobs, well-done God will reward us for jobs well done. It is something we can look forward to. He has provided a new place for us a new home and a new body. A new body. What will it look like? Will it be hard copy? Can you feel it? A lot of interesting questions. The following scriptures give us some insights into what



we will be like. We will be like Christ for we have become like him, even as we were created in his image so we are brothers and sisters. We are of his Kingdom.

You will receive recognition in heaven and by God the Father. Abraham full of years, and was gathered to his people in Genesis 25:08. The statement gathered to his people, going to the fathers in Genesis 15:15 and gathered to his fathers in Judges 02:10, are certainly separated from being buried. We will know our own. The Father will also know us. Matthew 08:11 many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the Kingdom of Heaven Prepare yourself to meet those that have gone before you. We will be recognized and rewarded based on our faith, our calling, our obedience, and our submission. What did we do to further the Kingdom?

Suffer for the Kingdom as recorded in 01 Peter 04:15 If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler. 16 However, if you suffer as a Christian, do not be ashamed, but praise God that you bear that name. Suffer for the Lord and you will be rewarded. Suffering and persecution takes on many forms. Some are killed for their faith and as a result, they can no longer share the word. Some are disabled by words and they can no longer share the word. In both cases they are dead the devil persecuted them and won. Do not allow persecution to stop you to render you worthless. Fear is persecution by the devil. Fear of death or fear of what someone may think is equally destructive. Your reward is at hand.

Fear not for the Lord is with you

01 Corinthians 06:11 and such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

01 John 03:02 Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is.

John 14:03 If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I am, there you may be also.

John 15:20, 21 Remember the word that I said unto you, the servant is not greater than his Lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you

Revelation 02:07 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 03:05 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of



life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Revelation 04:04 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats, four and twenty ancients sitting, clothed in white garments, and on their heads, were crowns of gold.

Revelation 21:07 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

## **06. YOU WILL BE REWARDED IN THE KINGDOM (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

There are many rewards in heaven. We will all be rewarded for our actions or our lack of action on planet earth. We know that when a runner wins a race he must train and present himself in a manner that will cause him to win. Our day to present ourselves will come.

01 Corinthians 03:08 Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor.

01 Peter 05:04 and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory.

02 Corinthians 05:01-04 For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For indeed in this house we groan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven, inasmuch as we, having put it on, will not be found naked.

02 Timothy 04:08 in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.

Daniel 12:03 Those who have insight will shine brightly like the brightness of the expanse of heaven, and those who lead the many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever

Ephesians 02:06 and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,

James 01:12 blessed [is] the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

James 01:17 every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

John 03:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Luke 06:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Matthew 05:10-12 Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Matthew 16:27 for the son of man is going to come in the glory of his father with his angels, and will then repay every man according to his deeds.

Matthew 25:20-23 The one who had received the five talents came up and brought five more talents, saying, 'Master, you entrusted five talents to me. See, I have gained five more talents.' His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.' Also, the one who had received the two talents came up and said, 'Master, you entrusted two talents to me. See, I have gained two more talents.'

Matthew 25:21 His Lord said unto him, well done, [thou] good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

Philippians 03:20-21 For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a



Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; who will transform the body of our humble state into conformity with the body of His glory, by the exertion of the power that He has even to subject all things to Himself.

Revelation 02:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Revelation 02:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth [it].

Revelation 02:26 and he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

Revelation 03:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, [which is] new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and [I will write upon him] my new name.



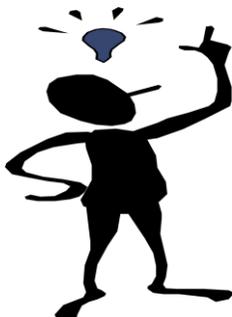
Revelation 03:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Revelation 21:01 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 02 And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 03 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 04 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Revelation 22:12 Behold, I am coming quickly, and my reward is with me, to render to every man according to what he has done.

## **07. YOU WILL JOIN THE HEAVENLY HOSTS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Do the creatures in scripture really exist or are they a figment of our imagination? God says all the creatures God ever created on the earth to day will be returned to heaven. How many different forms of life exist? Science looks for new species of life every day and new options for life. We have all heard about big foot, Nessie, flying saucers and a variety of other life forms that may or may not exist. We can only guess what else exists or is created by the Father as he sees fit. The spirit world is a parallel world to our world inhabited by spirits. God is a spirit, Demons are spirits, we are spirits living in a body, Animal and plant



spirits return to him who sent them. The spirit world is independent from the natural world; both the spirit world and the natural world are in constant interaction. We should not make religion or dogma out of a spiritual experience even though we do not understand it. What did some of these people see that experienced various forms of the supernatural? Talking donkeys, burning bushes, vats never running empty and the list goes on and on. Here are a few verses and historical accounts of strange sights and experiences.

01 Maccabees 06:43 And Eleazar the son of Saura saw one of the beasts harnessed with the king's harness: and it was higher than the other beasts: and it seemed to him that the king was on it:

Acts 10:12. Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts, and creeping things of the earth, and fowls of the air. All things and head them up and consummate them in Christ, [both] things in heaven and things on earth. along with redeemed men.

Acts 28:05 And he indeed shaking off the beast into the fire, suffered no harm, and the beast, which I saw, was like to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion, and the dragon gave him his own strength, and great power.

Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

Daniel 07:03 and four great beasts, different one from another, came up out of the sea.

Daniel 07:05-07 and behold another beast like a bear stood up on one side: and there were three rows in the mouth thereof, and in the teeth thereof, and thus they said to it arise, devour much flesh. 06 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard and it had upon it four wings as of a fowl, and the beast had four heads, and power was given to it. 07 After this I beheld in the vision of the night, and lo, a fourth beast, terrible and wonderful, and exceeding strong, it had great iron teeth, eating and breaking in pieces, and treading down the rest with its feet: and it was unlike to the other beasts, which I had seen before it, and had ten horns.

Deuteronomy 02:11 which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims but the Moabites called them Emims.

Deuteronomy 02:20 giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

Deuteronomy 03:11 for only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

Ezekiel 01:04 04 And I saw, and behold a whirlwind came out of the north: and a great cloud and a fire enfolding it, and brightness was about it: and out of the midst thereof, that is, out of the midst of the fire, as it were the resemblance of amber. 05 And in the midst thereof the likeness of four living creatures: and this was their appearance: there was the likeness of a man in them. 06 Everyone had four faces, and everyone four wings. 07 Their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their foot was like the sole of a calf's foot, and they sparkled like the appearance of glowing brass. 08 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they had faces and wings on the four sides, 09 and the wings of one were joined to the wings of another. They turned not when they went: but everyone went straightforward. 10 And as for the likeness of their faces: there was the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side of all the four: and the face of an ox, on the left side of all the four: and the face of an eagle over all the four. 11 And their faces and their wings were stretched upward: two wings of every one were joined, and two covered their bodies: 12 and every one of them went straightforward: whither the impulse of the spirit was to go, thither they went: and they turned not when they went. 13



And as for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like that of burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps. This was the vision running to and fro in the midst of the living creatures, a bright fire, and lightning going forth from the fire. 14 And the living creatures ran and returned like flashes of lightning. 15 Now, as I beheld the living creatures, there appeared upon the earth by the living creature's one wheel with four faces. 16 And the appearance of the wheels and the work of them was like the appearance of the sea: and the four had all one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the midst of a wheel. 17 When they went, they went by their four parts: and they turned not when they went. 18 The wheels had also a size, and a height, and a dreadful appearance: and the whole body was full of eyes round about all the four. 19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels also went together by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels also were lifted up with them. 20 Whithersoever the spirit went; thither as the spirit went, the wheels also were lifted up withal, and followed it: for the spirit of life was in the wheels. 21 When those went these went, and when those stood these stood, and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels also were lifted up together, and followed them: for the spirit of life was in the wheels. 22 And over the heads of the living creatures was the likeness of the firmament, as the appearance of crystal terrible to behold, and stretched out over their heads above. 23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, everyone with two wings covered his body, and the other was covered in like manner. 24 And I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of many waters, as it were the voice of the most high God: when they walked, it was like the voice of a multitude, like the noise of an army, and when they stood, their wings were let down. 25 For when a voice came from above the firmament, that was over their heads, they stood, and let down their wings. 26 And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of the sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne, was a likeness as of the appearance of a man above upon it. 27 And I saw as it were the resemblance of amber as the appearance of fire within it round about: from his loins and upward, and from his loins downward, I saw as it were the resemblance of fire shining round about. 28 As the appearance of the rainbow when it is in a cloud on a rainy day: this was the appearance of the brightness round about.

Genesis 06:04 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

Joshua 12:04 and the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

Joshua 13:12 All the Kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

Joshua 15:08 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

Joshua 18:16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to Enrogel,

Judith 16:17 Let all thy creatures serve thee: because thou hast spoken, and they were made: thou didst send forth thy spirit, and they were created, and there is no one that can resist thy voice Kingdom.

Numbers 13:33 and there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Philippians 02:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth

Revelation 04:06 And in the sight of the throne was, as it were, a sea of glass like to crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four living creatures, full of eyes before and behind.

Revelation 04:08 and the four living creatures had each of them six wings; and roundabout and within they are full of eyes, and they rested not day and night, saying Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come.

Revelation 04:09 and when those living creatures gave glory, and honour, and benediction to him that sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever;

Revelation 05:06 And I saw: and behold in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the ancients, a Lamb standing as it were slain, having seven horns and seven eyes: which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

Revelation 05:08 And when he had opened the book, the four living creatures, and the four and twenty ancients fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints:

Revelation 05:08-13 all creatures recognize Jesus as the Savior of the world and praise God right

Revelation 05:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the living creatures, and the ancients; and the number of them was thousands of thousands,

Revelation 05:13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying. Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever.

Revelation 05:13 And every creature which is in the heaven and upon the earth and under the earth, and [those that are] upon the sea, and all things in them, heard I saying, to him that sits upon the throne, and to the Lamb, blessing, and honour, and glory, and might, to the ages of ages.

Revelation 05:14 and the four living creatures said: Amen and the four and twenty ancients fell down on their faces, and adored him that liveth forever and ever.

Revelation 06:01 And I saw that the Lamb had opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures, as it were the voice of thunder, saying Come, and see.

Revelation 07:11 and all the angels stood round about the throne, and the ancients, and the four living creatures; and they fell down before the throne upon their faces, and adored God,

Revelation 13:01-02 And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy.

Revelation 13:11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns, like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.

Revelation 14:03 and they sung as it were a new canticle, before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the ancients; and no man could say the canticle, but those hundred forty-four thousand, who were purchased from the earth.

Revelation 15:02 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire, and them that had overcome the beast, and his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God



Revelation 15:07 and one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

Revelation 16:13 And I saw from the mouth of the dragon, and from the mouth of the beast, and from the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs.

Revelation 17:07 and the angel said to me Why dost thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast, which carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

Revelation 17:08 The beast, which thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall come up out of the bottomless pit, and go into destruction: and the inhabitants on the earth (whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) shall wonder, seeing the beast that was, and is not.

Revelation 19:04 and the four and twenty ancients, and the four living creatures fell down and adored God that sitteth upon the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Romans 08:19 the lesser creatures await Christ's return to redeem the sons of God so they, too, will be released from physical death to eternal life.

Romans 08:21-22 that the creature itself also shall be set free from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groans together and travails in pain together until now.

Sirach 24:05 I came out of the mouth of the most High, the firstborn before all creatures:

Tobit 08:07 And Tobias said, Lord God of our father may the heavens and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains, and the rivers, and all thy creatures that are in them, bless thee.

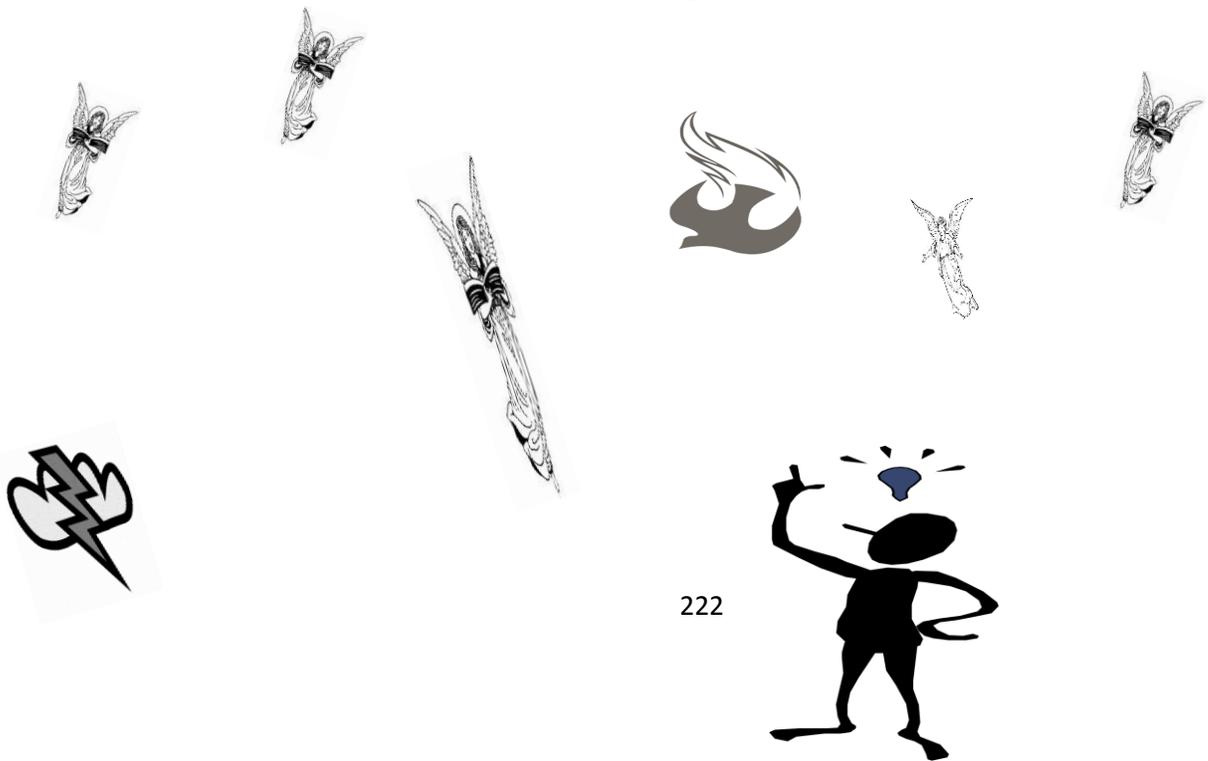
Wisdom 14:11 therefore, there shall be no respect had even to the idols of the Gentiles: because the creatures of God are turned to an abomination, and a temptation to the souls of men, and a snare to the feet of the unwise.

Wisdom 15:18 moreover, they worship also the vilest creatures: but things without sense compared to these, are worse than they.

Wisdom 16:24 For the creature serving thee the Creator, is made fierce against the unjust for their punishment; and abateth its strength for the benefit of them that trust in thee.

Wisdom 19:06 for every creature according to its kind was fashioned again as from the beginning, obeying thy commandments, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

Wisdom 19:20 on the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of corruptible animals walking therein; neither did they melt that good food, which was apt to melt as ice. For in all things thou didst magnify thy people, O Lord, and didst honour them, and didst not despise them, but didst assist them at all times, and in every place.



**CHAPTER SIXTEEN**  
**THE WILL OF THE FATHER**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The will of the Father encompasses the entire world. Scripture shows the pattern of how the Father thinks about creation. All the laws of the universe were put into creation. The will of God is recorded in the word. When we violate his will, trouble comes our way, if we walk in his will blessings come. Violate gravity and you fall. Gravity is a part of creation. Gravity is Gods will our rebellion causes us to violate his will in the creation of the Cosmose and as a result, we have problems. God intersects every part of our lives and every detail of the Cosmose. It all starts with salvation and baptism. We must put on the Fathers will. We must be immersed in the Fathers will. We must cloth ourselves with Fathers will because through him we can get to a one to one relationship.



In Exodus 03:12-14 And God said, certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain, and Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them, and God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am and he said, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you.

God created us and he will lead, guide, heal, chastise, protect and restore us unto himself. In 01 Corinthians 01:19 it says, it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent and it will come to pass.



Ephesians 01:10-11 says the plan of God is to, as a plan for the fullness of time, to unite all things in him, things in heaven and things on earth. In him, we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of him who works all things according to the counsel of his will, The Father and the Son will mold us into unity on both heaven and earth. Our example Jesus said in Philippians 02:06-08 who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with god a thing to be grasped, but made himself nothing, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men, and being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross because it was the will of the father. Obedience to the word is all-important.



The book of Jeremiah is an account of what will befall humanity that does not recognize the Father's will and follows his will. It is like gravity we do not have to obey it, but the law of God kicks in (gravity) and we fall on our face. God set things in motion and they will come to pass with or without us.

Ezekiel 34:02 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say unto the pastors, thus hath the Lord GOD said, woe unto the shepherds of Israel that feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks? 03 Ye eat the milk, and ye clothe yourselves with the wool, ye kill those that are fat; but ye do not feed the flock.04 Ye have not strengthened the weak, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty ye have ruled them; 05 and they are dispersed because there is no shepherd; and they became food to all the beasts of the field, and they were

scattered. 06 My sheep were lost and wandered through all the mountains and upon every high hill; my flock was dispersed upon all the face of the earth, and there was no one to search for them or to require anything of them. 07 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord; 08 as I live, said the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became food to every beast of the field, without a pastor, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed my flock; 09 therefore, O ye pastors, hear the word of the Lord. 10 Thus hath the Lord GOD said: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any longer; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, and they shall no longer be food for them. 11 For thus hath the Lord GOD said: Behold, I, even I, will both search and recognize my sheep. 12 As the shepherd recognizes his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I recognize my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries and will bring them to their own land and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers and in all the habitations of the country. 14 I will feed them in good pastures and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be; there they shall sleep in a good fold, and in fat pastures they shall be fed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to have a fold, saith the Lord GOD. 16 I will seek that which was lost and bring again that which was driven away and will bind up that which was broken and will strengthen that which was sick but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them in judgment. 17 ¶ And as for you, O my flock, thus hath the Lord GOD said: Behold, I judge between sheep and sheep, between the rams and the he goats. 18 Does it seem a small thing unto you that ye eat of the good pastures, but ye also tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures and that in drinking of the deep waters, ye must also foul the residue with your feet? 19 And my sheep eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet. 20 Therefore thus hath the Lord GOD said unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and between the lean sheep, 21 because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder and pushed all the weak with your horns until ye have scattered them outside. 22 I will save my flock, and they shall no longer be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. 23 And I will raise up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my slave David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my slave David prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it. 25 And I will establish with them a covenant of peace and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will give unto them and to the places round about my hill blessing, and I will cause the rain to come down in its season; they shall be rains of blessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her fruit, and they shall be safe in their land and shall know that I am the Lord when I have broken the bands of their yoke and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them. 28 And they shall no longer be a prey to the Gentiles, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and no one shall make them afraid. 29 And I will raise up for them a plant by name, and they shall no longer be consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the Gentiles any longer. 30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, said the Lord GOD. 31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, said the Lord GOD.



## **01. The Fathers will is blessing upon blessing**

01 Corinthians 12:13 for in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body— Jews or Greeks, slaves or free—and all were made to drink of one Spirit.

01 John 02:17 and the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of God abides forever.

01 Peter 02:15 for this is the will of God, that by doing good you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish people.

01 Thessalonians 04:03 for this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from sexual immorality

01 Thessalonians 05:18 Give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.

02 Corinthians 08:05 and this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

Colossians 01:09 And so, from the day we heard, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,

Deuteronomy 07:15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

Ephesians 01:03-06 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in Christ with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him. In love, he predestined us for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of his will, to the praise of his glorious grace, with which he has blessed us in the Beloved.

Exodus 34:10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee

Ezekiel 11:19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

Ezekiel 20:34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

Ezekiel 20:38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel 36:26 a new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

Hebrews 08:10 for this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Hebrews 10:36 for you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God you may receive what is promised.

Hebrews 13:20-21 Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant, equip you with everything good that you may do his will, working in us that which is pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

Isaiah 25:08 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from



off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

Isaiah 30:18 And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

Isaiah 33:21 But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

Isaiah 38:05 Go, and say to Hezekiah, thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Isaiah 38:06 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

Isaiah 41:14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 41:17 when the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Isaiah 42:06 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Isaiah 45:03 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

Isaiah 45:13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

Isaiah 49:08 thus saith the Lord, in an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages

Isaiah 49:25 but thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

Isaiah 51:03 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Isaiah 52:12 for ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you and the God of Israel will be your reward.

Isaiah 57:19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

Isaiah 61:08 For I the Lord Love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

John 03:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.

Joshua 08:07 then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord, your God will deliver it into your hand.

Proverbs 22:23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Proverbs 24:29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

Psalms 09:09 The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

Psalms 140:12 I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

Psalms 81:10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

Psalms 91:02 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

Psalms 91:15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Psalms 92:04 for thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

Psalms 94:14 For the Lord will not cast off his people; neither will he forsake his inheritance.

Revelation 04:01 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

Romans 11:32 For God has consigned all to disobedience, that he may have mercy on all. sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Timothy 02:04 who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Zephaniah 03:19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame

### **02. The Fathers will; Will be accomplished**

02 Peter 03:09 The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.

Ephesians 05:15-17 Look carefully then how you walk, not as unwise but as wise, making the best use of the time, because the days are evil. Therefore, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.

Ezekiel 20:36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

Isaiah 46:10 declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times, things not yet done, saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will accomplish all my purpose,'

Isaiah 55:11 so shall my word be that goes out from my mouth; it shall not return to me empty, but it shall accomplish that which I purpose, and shall succeed in the thing for which I sent it.

Micah 06:08 He has told you, O man, what is good; and what does the Lord require of you but to do justice, and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with your God?

Proverbs 16:04 the Lord has made everything for its purpose, even the wicked for the day of trouble.

Proverbs 21:01 the king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will

### **03. The Fathers will is judgement and will come upon his people**

Amos 09:08 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful Kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

Chronicles 15:06 and nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

Deuteronomy 07:20 Moreover the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

Deuteronomy 09:14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

Deuteronomy 28:61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

Deuteronomy 28:63 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so, the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to naught; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Ephesians 05:06 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

Ephesians 05:11 Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them.

Exodus 07:17 thus saith the Lord, in this, thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

Ezekiel 11:09 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

Ezekiel 11:21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

Ezekiel 21:31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skillful to destroy.

Ezekiel 23:30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

Ezekiel 25:04 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

Ezekiel 28:16 by the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore, I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Ezekiel 28:22-23 And say, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Ezekiel 29:08 therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

Ezekiel 30:12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

Ezekiel 32:13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them anymore, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

Ezekiel 39:03 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

Haggai 02:22 And I will overthrow the throne of Kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the Kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, everyone by the sword of his brother.

Isaiah 04:05 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.



Isaiah 05:05 and now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

Isaiah 09:16 for the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.



Isaiah 26:13-14 O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore, hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

Isaiah 34:02 for the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them; he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

Isaiah 65:07 your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore, will I measure their former work into their bosom.

Jude 01:05 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

Judges 10:13 yet ye have forsaken me, and served other Gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

Leviticus 26:22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

Leviticus 26:30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

Malachi 03:11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

Micah 05:10-12 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds: And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

Micah 05:14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so, will I destroy thy cities.

Numbers 14:12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Numbers 32:15 for if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.



Hosea 04:06 my people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

re be haughty because of my holy mountain.

Zechariah 09:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea and from the river even to the ends of the earth.



Zechariah 11:06 for I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbor's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand, I will not deliver them.

Zechariah 12:09 and it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

Zechariah 13:02 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also, I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

Zechariah 14:12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Zechariah 14:18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Zephaniah 01:03 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked: and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

Zephaniah 03:11 in that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no m  
Isaiah 03:17-18 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts. In that day, the Lord will take away, the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their calls, and their round tires like the moon,



**CHAPTER SEVENTEEN**  
**THE WILL OF THE SON**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Embrace the will of the son! You are his bride. In 01 Peter 02:21 for to this you have been called, because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, so that you might follow in his steps. We are united one with the Lord Jesus. We will never become one with him until we start to embrace his will. We are not island we are one with the mainland. Consider the word of God. Everyone needs to quit trying to be something in themselves and become the bride. Pride is easily the worst enemy of man and the greatest tool the devil has. If you start the sentence with I did, repent. I did. I did. In John 04:34 Jesus said to them, my food is to do the will of him who sent me and to accomplish his work. Your food is to do the will of the creator.

John 05:19 So Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever the Father does, that the Son does likewise.

John 05:22 the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son,

John 05:26 for as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself.

John 06:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 06:38-40 for I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me, and this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up on the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who looks on the Son and believes in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day.

John 06:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

John 07:17 If anyone's will is to do God's will, he will know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority.

John 08:11 she said, no man, Lord, and Jesus said unto her, neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

John 09:41 Jesus said unto them, if ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, we see; therefore, your sin remaineth.

John 10:27 my sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 12:47 If anyone hears my words and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world.

John 12:49-50 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.<sup>50</sup> And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John 14:14 If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, if a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

John 15:05 I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing.

John 16:07 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you, but if I go; I will send him to you.



Luke 09:60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the Kingdom of God.

Luke 09:62 And Jesus said unto him, no man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

Luke 22:42-43 Saying, Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done, and Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Mark 09:23 Jesus said unto him, if thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

Matthew 04:07 Jesus said unto him, it is written again, thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Matthew 06:10 Your Kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven.

Matthew 06:14 for if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Matthew 06:33 But seek first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

Matthew 07:21 Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 08:22 But Jesus said unto him, follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said, suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the Kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 19:18 He saith unto him, which? Jesus said, thou shalt do no murder, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness,

Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, if thou wilt, be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

Matthew 22:37 Jesus said unto him, thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Matthew 25:23 His lord said unto him, well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matthew 28:19 Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,



**CHAPTER EIGHTEEN**  
**LIVING IN HIS GOD'S WILL**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**



Living in Gods Kingdom and living in his will every day is difficult. We live in a flesh body and our spirit battles against the flesh and the flesh battles against the spirit. Walking in the will of God is hard work. Here are a few points to help you maintain. God puts greater emphases on the call of your heart then punishing you for falling. However, we will pay a price. 02 Samuel 12:13 David said to Nathan, I have sinned against Adonai. Nathan said to David, Adonai also has taken away your sin. You will not die. However, because by this act you have so greatly blasphemed Adonai, the child born to you must die. In Acts 13:22 God removed him and raised up David as King for them, making his approval known with these words, 'I found David Ben-Yishai to be a man after my own heart; he will do everything I want. Know the heart of God, know what he wants to accomplish through you. Know what his will is. Become a part of his will.

**01 LIFE CHANGING POINTS TO CONSIDER**



- Are you really sorry/practice Godly sorrow?
- Ask the question, what did I learn from this situation?
- Associate with people who bring something of value into your life.
- Avoid endless talk.
- Avoid negative people that affect your mind and sap your energy.
- Avoid all toxic thinking and speaking.
- Be faithful in testimony to everyone.
- Be sure of God's word, His word determines his will.
- Be teachable; learn from disappointments, difficulties and obstacles.
- Create life for it is exciting.
- Create positive mental images in your mind.
- Develop a spiritual, financial and physical vision for yourself.
- Displaying a positive mental attitude toward yourself and others in all situations.
- Do not allow Satan access to your mind.
- Do not let Satan steal the word from you Matt 13:19 Mark 04:14-15 17.
- Failure is success in the other direction; do not do it again.
- Feed daily on God's word.
- Give God glory and honor in all things.
- Godly forgiveness and unconditionally love
- Godly repentance, and a Godly confession.
- Have faith in yourself and in your abilities
- Help someone who is not perfect.
- Know Jesus for he is the word and will of the Father.
- Learn to be responsible for what you think and do.
- Live in an atmosphere of faith.
- Live in father, the son and the Holy Spirit/Imitate them



Look inward for as he thinks in his heart so is he; (Prov. 23:07).  
Make authority, submission and obedience a life style.  
Make praise and worship an everyday part of your life.  
Meditate on and believe God's word and his promises.  
Meditate on the word; How can I and God get closer together?  
Positive thoughts give you energy  
Positive thoughts keep you from being in the moment.  
Positive thoughts reduce pain.  
Practice Godly repentance.  
Practice singing, honoring, praising, and giving him glory  
Problems and disasters do not change God's word.  
React positively to any symptoms of sickness.  
Receive healing with expectation  
Refuse to participate in the negative.  
Repent 50 x's a day, maybe 100 x's. Learn to walk in godly repentance.  
Sanctify your thinking, meditations and imaginations. Acts 08:22  
See the positive and potential in your behavior and attitudes,  
Smile, laugh and enjoy life continually.  
Speak aloud life-supporting truths from scripture.  
Speak blessings over your body.  
Speak positive things about yourself and about other people  
Study the testimonies of overcomers and the miracles of scripture.  
Surround yourself with people that trust God explicitly.  
Think and talk yourself healthy and successful.  
Tomorrow will be better than today. Look forward with expectation.  
Trust God explicitly.  
Try something new or old things in a new way.  
Walk in the power of the word  
You alone are responsible for your emotional and physical health.



## **02. WHAT HAPPENED TODAY BECAUSE YOU WERE THINKING?**

**New thoughts or old memories—both can direct your life.**

- 01 Your thoughts direct your life.
- 02 Your thoughts create your behavior.
- 03 Your thoughts affect the chemistry in your brain.
- 04 Your thoughts and your emotions are closely linked.
- 05 Your toxic thoughts will create negative emotions.
- 06 You can learn to be responsible for how you think.
- 07 God gave us a choice to think toxic or good thoughts.

**You are what you think; thoughts become words, words, become actions, actions, become habits, habits, become character, and character becomes destiny.**



## **03 THINK ON ETERNITY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Peter 04:07 the time is near when all things will end. So, think clearly and control yourselves so you will be able to pray.

Ecclesiastes 07:02 It is better to go to a funeral than to a party. We all must die, and everyone living should think about this.

01 Corinthians 04:18 some of you have become proud, thinking that I will not come to you again.

Colossians 03:01-02 If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things that are above, not on things that are on earth.

#### **04 GOD UNDERSTANDS OUR THINKING** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Chronicles 28:09 And you, my son Solomon, accept the God of your father. Serve him completely and willingly, because the Lord knows what is in everyone's mind. He understands everything you think. If you go to him for help, you will get an answer. However, if you turn away from him, he will leave you forever.

01 Corinthians 02:11-16 for who knows a person's thoughts except the spirit of that person, which is in him? So also, no one comprehends the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God.

01 Corinthians 03:20 It is also written in the Scriptures; The Lord knows what wise people think. He knows their thoughts are just a puff of wind.

01 Corinthians 04:05 Therefore do not pronounce judgment before the time, before the Lord comes, who will bring to light the things now hidden in darkness and will disclose the purposes of the heart. Then each one will receive his commendation from God.

Hebrews 04:12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

Isaiah 29:15 How terrible it will be for those who try to hide things from the Lord and who do their work in darkness. They think no one will see them or know what they do.

Jeremiah 14:14 Then the Lord said to me, those prophets are prophesying lies in my name. I did not send them or appoint them or speak to them. They have been prophesying false visions, idolatries, worthless magic, and their own wishful thinking.

Jeremiah 17:10 I the Lord search the heart and test the mind, to give every man

Jeremiah 23:26 How long will this continue in the minds of these lying prophets? They prophesy from their own wishful thinking.

#### **05 GODLY THINKING JOINS US TOGETHER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 01:10 I beg you, brothers and sisters, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ that all of you agree with each other and not be split into groups. I beg that you be completely joined together by having the same kind of thinking and the same purpose.

Hebrews 10:24 Let us think about each other and help each other to show love and do good deeds.

#### **06 THINK ON GOD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Peter 02:19 a person might have to suffer even when it is unfair, but if he thinks of God and can stand the pain, God is pleased.

01 Peter 04:01 since Christ suffered while he was in his body, strengthen yourselves with the same way of thinking Christ had. The person who has suffered in the body is finished with sin.



01 Corinthians 01:28 He chose what the world thinks is unimportant and what the world looks down on and thinks is nothing to destroy what the world thinks is important.

01 Corinthians 03:18 Do not fool yourselves. If you think you are wise in this world, you should become a fool so that you can become truly wise,



## **07 WHAT DO PEOPLE THINK ABOUT YOU?** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 04:01 People should think of us as servants of Christ, the ones God has trusted with his secrets.

01 Peter 04:04 Nonbelievers think it is strange that you do not do the many wild and wasteful things they do, so they insult you.

01 Peter 04:12 my friends, do not be surprised at the terrible trouble which now comes to test you. Do not think that something strange is happening to you.

02 Peter 02:12 But these people speak against things they do not understand. They are like animals that act without thinking, animals born to be caught and killed, and, like animals, these false teachers will be destroyed.

## **08 PEOPLE CAN AND WILL THINK EVIL THOUGHTS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Corinthians 15:34 Come back to your right way of thinking and stop sinning. Some of you do not know God—I say this to shame you.

02 Peter 02:16 a donkey, which cannot talk, told Balaam he was sinning. It spoke with a man's voice and stopped the prophet's crazy thinking.

02 Samuel 13:02 Tamar was a virgin. Amnon made himself sick just thinking about her, because he could not find any chance to be alone with her.

Acts 08:22 Change your heart! Turn away from this evil thing you have done, and pray to the Lord. Maybe he will forgive you for thinking this.

Acts 19:36 since no one can say this is not true, you should be quiet. Stop and think before you do anything.

Daniel 04:16 Let him not think like a human any longer, but let him have the mind of an animal for seven years.

02 Timothy 02:07 Think about what I am saying, because the Lord will give you the ability to understand everything. according to his ways, according to the fruit of his deeds.

Acts 07:49 'Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. So, do you think you can build a house for me? Says the Lord. Do I need a place to rest?

Acts 26:08 why do any of you people think it is impossible for God to raise people from the dead? And see if there be any grievous way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting! being in full accord and of one mind.

Colossians 03:15 Let the peace that Christ gives control your thinking, because you were all called together in one body to have peace. Always be thankful.

Ezekiel 11:19 I will give them a desire to respect me completely, and I will put inside them a new way of thinking. I will take out the stubborn heart of stone from their bodies, and I will give them an obedient heart of flesh.

Ezekiel 18:31 Get rid of all the sins you have done, and get for yourselves a new heart and a new way of thinking. Why do you want to die, people of Israel?

Ezekiel 36:26 Also, I will teach you to respect me completely, and I will put a new way of thinking inside you. I will take out the stubborn hearts of stone from your bodies, and I will give you obedient hearts of flesh.

Hebrews 12:05 you have forgotten the encouraging words that call you his children: My child, do not think the Lord's discipline is worth nothing, and do not stop trying when he corrects you.

Isaiah 29:16 you are confused. You think the clay is equal to the potter. You think that an object can tell the one who made it, you did not make me. This is like a pot telling its maker, you do not know anything.

Jeremiah 02:19 your evil will bring punishment to you, and the wrong you have done will teach you a lesson. Think about it and understand that it is a terrible evil to turn away from the Lord your God. It is wrong not to fear me, says the Lord God All-Powerful.

Jeremiah 29:11 For I know the plans I have for you, declares the Lord, plans for welfare and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope.

## **09 THINKS ON GODLY THINGS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Hebrews 03:01 so all of you holy brothers and sisters, who were called by God, think about Jesus, who was sent to us and is the high priest of our faith.

Hebrews 12:01 Think about Jesus' example. He held on while wicked people were doing evil things to him. So, do not get tired and stop trying.

Hebrews 13:06 so we can confidently say, The Lord is my helper; I will not fear; what can man do to me?

Isaiah 41:20 People will see these things and understand; they will think carefully about these things and learn that the Lord's power did this, that the Holy One of Israel made these things.

John 05:39 you carefully study the Scriptures because you think they give you eternal life. They do in fact tell about me,

Luke 02:19 But Mary treasured these things and continued to think about them.

Mark 04:24 Think carefully about what you hear. The way you give to others is the way God will give to you, but God will give you even more.

Matthew 03:09 and do not think you can say to yourselves, 'Abraham is our father.' I tell you that God could make children for Abraham from these rocks.

Philippians 02:02 Complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love,

Philippians 02:05 in your lives you must think and act like Christ Jesus.

Philippians 02:05 Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus,

Philippians 02:06 Christ himself was like God in everything, but he did not think that being equal with God was something to be used for his own benefit.

Philippians 03:15 All of us who are spiritually mature should think this way, too, and if there are things, you do not agree with, God will make them clear to you.

Psalms 01:01-03 How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! However, his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law, he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by

streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season. Its leaf does not wither; and in whatever he does, he prospers.

Psalms 01:02 they love the Lord's teachings, and they think about those teachings day and night.

Psalms 107:43 whoever is wise will remember these things and will think about the love of the Lord.

Psalms 119:148 I stay awake all night so I can think about your promises.

Psalms 119:15 I think about your orders and study your ways.

Psalms 119:23 Even if princes speak against me, I, your servant, will think about your demands.

Psalms 119:27 Help me understand your orders. Then I will think about your miracles.

Psalms 119:48 I praise your commands, which I love, and I think about your demands.

Psalms 119:78 Make proud people ashamed because they lied about me, but I will think about your orders.

Psalms 119:95 Wicked people are waiting to destroy me, but I will think about your rules.

Psalms 119:97 How I love your teachings! I think about them all day long.

Psalms 119:99 I am wiser than all my teachers, because I think about your rules.

Psalms 143:05 I remember what happened long ago; I consider everything you have done. I think about all you have made.

Psalms 145:05 wonderful majesty, and glory, and I will think about your miracles.

## **10 FLESH THINKING IS WICKED THINKING** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

01 Timothy 05:22 Think carefully before you lay your hands on anyone, and do not share in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

Corinthians 10:12 we do not dare to compare ourselves with those who think they are very important. They use themselves to measure themselves, and they judge themselves by what they themselves are. This shows that they know nothing.

Deuteronomy 12:08 Do not worship the way we have been doing today, each person doing what he thinks is right.

Deuteronomy 15:09 Beware of evil thoughts. Do not think, the seventh year is near, the year to cancel what people owe. You might be mean to the needy and not give them anything.



Then they will complain to the Lord about you, and he will find you guilty of sin.

Deuteronomy 17:20 He should not think he is better than his fellow Israelites, and he must not stop obeying the law in any way so that he and his descendants may rule the kingdom for a long time.

Deuteronomy 29:19 these are the kind of people who hear these curses but bless themselves, thinking, we will be safe even though we continue doing what we want to do. Those people may destroy all of your land, both wet and dry.

Ecclesiastes 01:17 So I decided to find out about wisdom and knowledge and also about foolish thinking, but this turned out to be like chasing the wind.

Ecclesiastes 02:17 I hated life. It made me sad to think that everything here on earth is useless, like chasing the wind.

Ecclesiastes 05:02 Think before you speak, and be careful about what you say to God. God is in heaven, and you are on the earth, so say only a few words to God.

Ecclesiastes 07:04 A wise person thinks about death, but a fool thinks only about having a good time.



Ecclesiastes 07:07 Even wise people are fools if they let money change their thinking.

Genesis 20:10 what were you thinking that caused you to do this?

Haggai 01:05 this is what the Lord All-Powerful says: Think about what you have done.

Isaiah 05:21 How terrible it will be for people who think they are wise and believe they are clever.

Luke 01:51 He has done mighty deeds by his power. He has scattered the people who are proud and think great things about themselves.

Proverbs 06:18 a mind that thinks up evil plans, feet that are quick to do evil,

Proverbs 14:12 some people think they are doing right, but in the end, it leads to death.

Proverbs 15:02 The tongue of the wise commends knowledge, but the mouths of fools pour out folly.

Proverbs 16:25 some people think they are doing right, but in the end, it leads to death.

Proverbs 18:02 Fools do not want to understand anything. They only want to tell others what they think.

Proverbs 18:07 A fool's mouth is his ruin, and his lips are a snare to his soul.

Proverbs 18:11 Rich people trust their wealth to protect them. They think it is like the high walls of a city.

Proverbs 23:07 for he is like one who is inwardly calculating. Eat and drink! he says to you, but his heart is not with you.

Proverbs 23:35 you will think, they hit me, but I'm not hurt. They beat me up, but I do not remember it. I wish I could wake up. Then I would get another drink.

Proverbs 24:10 If you faint in the day of adversity, your strength is small.

Proverbs 26:05 Answer fools when they speak foolishly or they will think they are really wise.

Proverbs 26:12 there is more hope for a foolish person than for those who think they are wise.

Proverbs 26:16 the lazy person thinks he is wiser than seven people who give sensible answers.

Proverbs 27:14 if you loudly greet your neighbor early in the morning, he will think of it as a curse.

Proverbs 28:11 Rich people may think they are wise, but the poor with understanding will prove them wrong.

Proverbs 30:12 Some people think they are pure, but they are not really free from evil.

Psalms 36:02 they think too much of themselves so they do not see their sin and hate it.

Romans 01:21 they knew God, but they did not give glory to God or thank him. Their thinking became useless. Their foolish minds were filled with darkness.

Romans 01:28 People did not think it was important to have a true knowledge of God. So, God left them and allowed them to have their own worthless thinking and to do things they should not do.

Romans 02:04 He has been very kind and patient, waiting for you to change, but you think nothing of his kindness. Perhaps you do not understand that God is kind to you so you will change your hearts and lives.

Romans 08:06-07 if people's thinking is controlled by the sinful self, there is death, but if their thinking is controlled by the Spirit, there is life and peace. When people's thinking is controlled by the sinful self, they are against God, because they refuse to obey God's law and really are not even able to obey God's law.

## **11 GOD THINKS ABOUT US**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Luke 05:22 But Jesus knew what they were thinking and said, why are you thinking these things?

Luke 06:08 But he knew what they were thinking, and he said to the man with the crippled hand, Stand up here in the middle of everyone. The man got up and stood there.

Mark 02:08 Jesus knew immediately what these teachers of the law were thinking. So, he said to them, why are you thinking these things

Matthew 09:04 Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, why are you thinking evil thoughts?

Psalms 139:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart! Try me and know my thoughts!

Psalms 94:11 The Lord—knows the thoughts of man, that they are but a breath.

Isaiah 26:03 you keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on you, because he trusts in you.

Isaiah 50:02 I came home and found no one there; I called, but no one answered. Do you think I am not able to save you? Do I not have the power to save you? Look, I need only to shout and the sea becomes dry. I change rivers into a desert, and their fish rot because there is no water; they die of thirst.

James 02:01 my dear brothers and sisters, as believers in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ, never think some people are more important than others.

James 04:05 Do you think the Scripture means nothing that says, The Spirit that God made to live in us wants us for himself alone?

Jeremiah 15:15 Lord, you understand. Remember me and take care of me. Punish for me those who are hurting me. Do not destroy me while you remain patient with them. Think about the shame I suffer for you.

Jeremiah 33:03 Call to me and I will answer you, and will tell you great and hidden things that you have not known.

Micah 04:12 But they do not know what the Lord is thinking; they do not understand his plan. He has gathered them like bundles of grain to the threshing floor.

Proverbs 01:23 If only you had listened when I corrected you, I would have told you what is in my heart; I would have told you what I am thinking.

## **12 THINK ON GOOD THINGS**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Proverbs 16:03 Commit your work to the Lord, and your plans will be established.

Philippians 04:08 Brothers and sisters, think about the things that are good and worthy of praise. Think about the things that are true and honorable and right and pure and beautiful and respected.

Isaiah 41:10 Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God, I will strengthen you, I will help you, I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

Isaiah 43:18 The Lord says, forget what happened before, and do not think about the past.

Joshua 01:08 This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.



to

Philippians 03:07 those things were important to me, but now I think they are worth nothing because of Christ.

Philippians 03:13-14 Brothers, I do not consider that I have made it my own, but one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and straining forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus

Proverbs 12:15 Fools think they are doing right, but the wise listen to advice.

Proverbs 13:03 those who are careful about what they say protect their lives, but whoever speaks without thinking will be ruined.

Proverbs 15:28 Good people think before they answer, but the wicked simply pour out evil.

Proverbs 21:29 Wicked people are stubborn, but good people think carefully about what they do.

Matthew 15:18 But what people say with their mouths comes from the way they think; these are the things that make people unclean.

Philippians 03:08 Not only those things, but I think that all things are worth nothing compared with the greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord. Because of him, I have lost all those things, and now I know they are worthless trash. This allows me to have Christ

### **13 THINK ABOUT REPENTING**

#### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Matthew 04:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 05:17 Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law of Moses or the teaching of the prophets. I have not come to destroy them but to bring about what they said.

James 04:08 Come near to God, and God will come near to you. You sinners, clean sin out of your lives. You, who are trying to follow God and the world at the same time, make your thinking pure.

Luke 01:17 He will go before the Lord in spirit and power like Elijah. He will make peace between parents and their children and will bring those who are not obeying God back to the right way of thinking, to make a people ready for the coming of the Lord.

Matthew 06:07 And when you pray, do not be like those people who do not know God. They continue saying things that mean nothing, thinking that God will hear them because of their many words.

Matthew 10:34 Don't think that I came to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.

Matthew 23:28 It is the same with you. People look at you and think you are good, but on the inside, you are full of hypocrisy and evil.

Numbers 11:23 But the Lord said to Moses, do you think I'm weak? Now you will see if I can do what I say.

Numbers 14:24 but my servant Caleb thinks differently and follows me completely. So, I will bring him into the land he has already seen, and his children will own that land.

Proverbs 03:05-06 Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make straight your paths.



### **14 THINKING RUNS YOUR LIFE**

#### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Matthew 09:21 She was thinking, If I can just touch his clothes, I will be healed.

Philippians 03:04 although I might be able to put trust in myself. If anyone thinks he has a reason to trust in himself, he should know that I have greater reason for trusting in myself. Philippians 03:19 in the end, they will be destroyed. They do whatever their bodies want, they are proud of their shameful acts, and they think only about earthly things.



Proverbs 04:23 be careful what you think, because your thoughts run your life.

Proverbs 14:15 Fools will believe anything, but the wise think about what they do.

Proverbs 17:08 some people think they can pay others to do anything they ask. They think it will work every time.

Psalms 106:33 the people turned against the Spirit of God, so Moses spoke without stopping to think.

Psalms 37:23 the steps of a man are established by the Lord, when he delights in his way.

Psalms 37:37 Think of the innocent person, and watch the honest one. The man who has peace will have children to live after him.

## **15 RENEW YOUR MIND** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Romans 12:01-02 I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect.

Ephesians 04:23 and to be renewed in the spirit of your minds

## **16 THINK HAPPY** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Proverbs 17:22 A joyful heart is good medicine, but a crushed spirit dries up the bones.

Psalms 04:04 When you are angry, do not sin. Think about these things quietly as you go to bed. Selah

Psalms 19:14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in your sight, O Lord, my rock and my redeemer.

Proverbs 15:01 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. Proverbs 15:13 A glad heart makes a cheerful face, but by sorrow of heart the spirit is crushed.



**CHAPTER NINETEEN**  
**SATAN, LUCIFER AND THE DEVIL**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Know who the devil is and what he represents. Most Christians do not know who is and what he can do. People pray to deities of all sorts to their own destruction never connecting the dots with no understanding of cause and effect.



The Devil has spread much falseness in the world. He has turned nation against nation, has caused the falling away and a multitude of problems for humanity. The only way to stand against it is to know the will of God. Know who you are in Christ. Know your place in the Kingdom. Know that you know. The false prophet is alive and well on planet earth. He will lie to you and do everything he can do to destroy you and your credibility. If you embrace Christ, you are an enemy to Devil and his Kingdom. You are a human servant in God's Kingdom and he hates God; therefore, he must hate you. The more lies he can perpetrate the more people he can take out of God's Kingdom which is our Kingdom and our home the better he feels. Line up what people say and do to you with the word of God. Give it the duck test. If it looks like a duck, quakes like a duck and walks like a duck it must be a duck. If it looks like a Devil, talks like a Devil and acts like a Devil it must be a Devil.

Become a fruit inspector. Look at the fruit. Scripture says that corruption produces corruption and goodness produces goodness. Scripture give us warnings about falseness even if it is dressed up and concealed. In 01 Timothy 04:01-02 (Phi) God's spirit specifically tells us that in later days there will be men who abandon the true faith and allow themselves to be spiritually seduced by teachings of demons, teachings given by men who are lying hypocrites, whose consciences are as dead as seared flesh. Others refused to listen to Godly council and direction. Some deliberately rejected the truth resulting in many problems that could have been avoided. These men have judged themselves. Even though prophecy tarries, the word will be fulfilled.

Satan is second to God in power however he is a created being. Satan was behind Job's suffering. The enemy can afflict us physically. He tempts us to sin, but his greatest weapons are his fiery darts – his lies about God that he launches against our faith. We are in a serious conflict with the powers of darkness. He is powerful, but not all-powerful. He is the God of this world. Unbelievers are significantly under his power, though they do not realize it. He has blinded their eyes, but once Jesus opens our eyes to his glory and saves us, we come under his ownership. We are no longer slaves of Satan. We are new creations in Christ and share his victory over the enemy that he won on the cross.

When Satan afflicts believers, he must get permission to do so, even as he did with Job. God determined the parameters of what Satan could do to Job. Each time Satan requested, God said you may do this and this but not this. He could only do what God allowed or what we allow him to do to us.

People seem to think the devil is the equal and opposite of God, like the dark side of The Force. That is not true God created Satan. Who is greater the potter or the clay? God plan is infinite. According to scripture, Gods plan will be fulfilled according to scripture.



## **01. FALSE SEERS AND PROPHETS GIVE THE DEVIL POWER (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We need to be very careful that we speak the word of God when we speak. Live and operate in the truth of the word. Walking in disobedience believing someone does not see us is falseness. Even if we think it is ok is a myth. Recently a man came to me and told me the only reason he came to talk to me was because he seen but how we conducted ourselves on the street and on the platform. We are being watched by many different people 24/07/365. Many times, the only Bible people read is you. Do not give the devil a hold on your life or their life.

Prophetic utterances are another area that reveals falseness in people's lives. If you are being used in the prophetic gifting your life will reflect. People will discern whether it is from God or some personal agenda. You cannot fake even if the devil tells you can Jeremiah 28:09 says, the prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

01 Kings 13:26 and when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, it is the Man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord: therefore, the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

Colossians 02:18 do not let anyone deny you the prize by insisting that you engage in self mortification or angel-worship. Such people are always going on about some vision they have had, and they vainly puff themselves up by their worldly outlook.

Deuteronomy 13:05 and that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee?

Ecclesiastes 05:03 for a dream cometh through the multitude of business and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

Ecclesiastes 05:07 for in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also diver's vanities: but fear thou God.

Ezekiel 13:07 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it. Albeit I have not spoken?

Ezekiel 13:16 to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

Jeremiah 23:16 thus saith the Lord of hosts, hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

Jeremiah 23:25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

Jeremiah 29:08 for thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be during you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

Jude 01:08 likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.



## **02. MURMURING AND DISSATISFACTION IS A TOOL OF THE DEVIL (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Murmurers and complainers have their own world. Murmuring and complaining take more blessing away from people than any other single thing. Complainers and murmurs will not receive the favor of the Lord. The Israelites never did get to the Promised Land because of their murmuring.



How many blessing have we missed because we murmured and complained about the weather our jobs, and automobiles? Many complain about their neighbors. Murmuring and complaining sets spiritual laws into motion and we loss the blessings that we lost due to our complaining. Acts 08: 22 says, practice repenting for the thoughts in your heart. Do not lose the blessing because of your murmuring or your thoughts.

01 Corinthians 10:10 neither do you murmur: as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

01 Maccabees 10:63 and he said to his princes Go out with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

01 Maccabees 11:25 and certain wicked men of his nation made complaints against him.

01 Maccabees 15:35 and as to thy complaints concerning Joppe and Gazara, they did great harm to the people, and to our country: yet for these we will give a hundred talents, and Athenobius answered him not a word:

01 Peter 04:09 Using hospitality one towards another, without murmuring,

02 Timothy 02:15-16 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth, but avoid worldly and empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness,

Colossians 03:13 Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against another: even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so do you also.

Deuteronomy 01:27 You murmured in your tents, and said: The Lord hateth us, and therefore he hath brought us out of the land of Egypt, that he might deliver us into the hand of the Amorrhite, and destroy us.

Ecclesiastes 07:15 in the good day enjoy good things, and beware beforehand of the evil day: for God hath made both the one and the other, that man may not find against him any just complaint.

Exodus 16:12 I have heard the murmuring of the children of Israel: say to them: In the evening you shall eat flesh, and in the morning, you shall have your fill of bread: and you shall know that I am the Lord your God.

Exodus 16:02 and all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

Exodus 16:07 and in the morning, you shall see the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your murmuring against the Lord: but as for us, what are we, that you mutter against us?

Exodus 16:08 And Moses said in the evening the Lord will give you flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for he hath heard your murmurings, with which you have murmured against him, for what are we? Your murmuring is not against us, but against the Lord.

Exodus 16:09 Moses also said to Aaron Say to the whole congregation of the children of Israel Come before the Lord for he hath heard your murmuring.

Isaiah 26:16 Lord, they have sought after thee in distress, in the tribulation of murmuring thy instruction was with them.

Isaiah 29:24 and they that erred in spirit shall know understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn the law.

Job 23:04 I would set judgment before him, and would fill my mouth with complaints.



John 06:41 The Jews therefore murmured at him, because he had said I am the living bread, which came down from heaven.

John 06:43 Jesus therefore answered, and said to them Murmur not among yourselves.

John 06:62 But Jesus, knowing in himself, that his disciples murmured at this, said to them: Doth this scandalize you?

John 07:12 and there was much murmuring among the multitude concerning him. For some said: He is a good man, and others said, No, but he seduceth the people.

Jude 01:16 these are murmurers and complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, giving admiration to men's persons to gain advantage.

Judith 08:24 But they that did not receive the trials with the fear of the Lord, but uttered their impatience and the reproach of their murmuring against the Lord,

Luke 15:02 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, this man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luke 19:07 and when all saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone to be a guest with a man that was a sinner.

Luke 05:30 But the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying to his disciples: Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

Mark 14:05 for this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and given to the poor, and they murmured against her.

Matthew 20:11 and receiving it they murmured against the master of the house,

Numbers 11:01 in the meantime, there arose a murmuring of the people against the Lord, as it were repining at their fatigue, and when the Lord heard it, he was angry, and the fire of the Lord being kindled against them devoured them that were at the uttermost part of the camp.

Numbers 13:31 in the meantime Caleb, to still the murmuring of the people that rose against Moses, said: Let us go up and possess the land, for we shall be able to conquer it.

Numbers 14:02 and all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying:

Numbers 14:27 How long doth this wicked multitude murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel.

Numbers 14:29 in the wilderness shall your carcasses lie. All you that were numbered from twenty years old and upward, and have murmured against me,

Numbers 14:36 therefore all the men, whom Moses had sent to view the land, and who at their return had made the whole multitude to murmur against him, speaking ill of the land that it was naught,

Numbers 16:11 and that all thy company should stand against the Lord. For what is Aaron that you murmur against him?

Numbers 16:41 the following day all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying: You have killed the people of the Lord.

Numbers 17:10 And the Lord said to Moses, carry back the rod of Aaron into the tabernacle of the testimony, that it may be kept there for, a token of the rebellious children of Israel, and that their complaints may cease from me lest they die.

Numbers 20:06 And Moses and Aaron leaving the multitude, went into the tabernacle of the covenant, and fell flat upon the ground, and cried to the Lord, and said: O Lord God, hear the cry of this people, and open to them thy treasure, a fountain of living water, that being satisfied, they may cease to murmur, and the glory of the Lord appeared over them.

Philippians 02:14 And do ye all things without murmurings and hesitations;

Psalms 105:25 and they murmured in their tents, they hearkened not to the voice of the Lord. Psalms 58:16 they shall be scattered abroad to eat, and shall murmur if they be not filled. Sirach 10:28 they that are free shall serve a servant that is wise: and a man that is prudent and well instructed will not murmur when he is reproved; and he that is ignorant, shall not be honored.

Sirach 18:15 my son, in thy good deeds, make no complaint, and when thou gavest anything, add not grief by an evil word.

Wisdom 01:10 for the ear of jealousy heareth all things, and the tumult of murmuring shall not be hid.

Wisdom 01:11 Keep yourselves therefore from murmuring, which profiteth nothing, and refrain your tongue from detraction, for an obscure speech shall not go for naught: and the mouth that believeth, killeth the soul.

### **03. SATANIC POWER IS FALSENESS AND DECEPTION (FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Many times, the things of the flesh look very good but, they are thinly disguised facades of a hidden agenda promoted by the anti-Christ spirit. 02 Corinthians 11:14 and [it is] not wonderful, for Satan himself can transform himself into an angel of light. Not being very aware of this can cause us to buy in to the falseness. It may look religious and be a very good thing, but if it is not God, it is trouble. In Acts 05:03 Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled thy heart that thou shouldst lie to the Holy Spirit, and put aside for thyself a part of the price of the estate? It was a good thing that went bad. John 08:44 ye are of the devil, as [your] father, and ye desire to do the lusts of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks falsehood, he speaks of what is his own; for he is a liar and his father: The devil came to steal, kill and destroy in any manner he can. Deception and falseness is ugly.



01 Corinthians 15:15 and we are found also false witnesses of God; for we have witnessed concerning God that he raised the Christ, whom he has not raised if indeed [those that are] dead are not raised.

01 Corinthians 15:33 be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

01 Samuel 28:12 and when the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, why hast thou deceived me? Even thou art Saul.

02 John 01:07 for many deceivers have gone out into the world, they who do not confess Jesus Christ coming in flesh—this is the deceiver and the antichrist.

02 Samuel 03:25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

02 Samuel 19:26 And he said, my lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me the ass, and ride thereon, and go with the king; for thy servant is lame.

02 Thessalonians 02:03 Let not any one deceive you in any manner, because [it will not be] unless the apostasy have first come, and the man of sin have been revealed, the son of perdition;

02 Thessalonians 02:09 whose coming is according to the working of Satan in all power and signs and wonders of falsehood,

01 John 01:08 if we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Acts 06:13 and they set false witnesses, saying, this man does not cease speaking words against the holy place and the law;

Acts 08:09 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Acts 08:11 and to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

Baruch 06:07 for their tongue that is polished by the craftsman, and themselves laid over with gold and silver, are false things, and they cannot speak.

Baruch 06:47 But they have left false things and reproach to them that come after.

Baruch 06:50 For seeing they are but of wood, and laid over with gold, and with silver, it shall be known hereafter that they are false things, by all nations and kings: and it shall be manifest that they are no Gods, but the work of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

Baruch 06:58 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power: or else a profitable vessel in the house, with which the owner thereof will be well satisfied: or a door in the house, to keep things safe that are therein, than such false Gods.

Daniel 13:43 Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me: and behold I must die, whereas I have done none of these things, which these men have maliciously forged against me.

Daniel 13:49 Return to judgment, for they have borne false witness against her.

Deuteronomy 05:20 neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Deuteronomy 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside and serve other Gods, and bow down to them,

Deuteronomy 19:18 and the judges shall make thorough inquiry; and if the witness be a false witness, and he have testified falsely against his brother,

Ephesians 05:06 Let no one deceive you with vain words, for on account of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.

Exodus 20:16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Exodus 23:01 Thou shalt not accept a false report; extend not thy hand to the wicked, to be an unrighteous witness.

Galatians 06:03 for if any man reputes himself to be something, being nothing, he deceives himself;

Galatians 06:07 be not deceived: God is not mocked; for whatever a man shall sow, that also shall he reap.

Genesis 03:13 And Jehovah Elohim said to the woman, what is this thou hast done, and the woman said, the serpent deceived me, and I ate.

Genesis 31:20 And Jacob deceived Laban the Syrian, in that he did not tell him that he fled.

Genesis 31:26 And Laban said to Jacob, what hast thou done, that thou hast deceived me, and hast carried away my daughters as captives of war?

Isaiah 09:16 for the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.

Isaiah 44:20 He feedeth on ashes; a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jeremiah 29:08 for thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that are in your midst, nor your diviners deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams, which ye like to dream.

Jeremiah 42:20 For ye deceived yourselves in your own souls, when ye sent me unto Jehovah your God, saying, pray for us unto Jehovah our God; and according to all that Jehovah our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

Job 12:16 with him is strength and effectual knowledge; the deceived and the deceiver are his.



Job 15:31 let him not trust in vanity: he is deceived, for vanity shall be his recompense, John 07:47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, are ye also deceived?

Joshua 09:22 And Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, why have ye deceived us, saying, we are very far from you; whereas ye dwell in our midst?

Luke 22:03 And Satan entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariote, being of the number of the twelve.

Malachi 01:14 Yea, cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificed unto the Lord a corrupt thing; for I am a great King, saith Jehovah of hosts, and my name is terrible among the nations.

Mark 04:15 and these are they by the wayside where the word is sown, and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them.

Mark 10:19 Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, do not bear false witness, do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother.

Mark 13:22 for false Christ's and false prophets will arise, and give signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

Matthew 19:18 He says to him, which, and Jesus said, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness,

Matthew 26:59 and the chief priests and the elders and the whole Sanhedrim sought false witness against Jesus, so that they might put him to death.

Obadiah 01:03 the pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; —he that saith in his heart, who shall bring me down to the ground?

Proverbs 06:19 a false witness that uttereth lies, and he that soweth discords among brethren.

Proverbs 12:17 He that uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness; but a false witness deceit.

Proverbs 14:05 A faithful witness will not lie, but a false witness uttereth lies.

Proverbs 19:05 A false witness shall not be held innocent, and he that uttereth lies shall not escape.

Proverbs 19:09 A false witness shall not be held innocent, and he that uttereth lies shall perish.

Proverbs 24:28 be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause, and wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?

Proverbs 25:18 a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow, is a man that beareth false witness against his neighbour.

Proverbs 26:19 so is a man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am I not in sport?

Psalms 27:12 Deliver me not over to the will of mine adversaries, for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out violence.

Revelation 12:09 and the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent, he who is called Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole habitable world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Revelation 20:10 and the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] both the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of ages.

Romans 16:18 for such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting.

Titus 01:10 for there are many and disorderly vain speakers and deceivers of people's minds, especially those of [the] circumcision,

Zechariah 13:04 and it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive.



#### **04. PRACTICING SIN IS OF THE DEVIL** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Do not practice sin. Practicing sin gives the devil a foot hold in our lives and will start a downward spiral. We are all subject to sin by omission or by design. Avoid it at all cost.

Mark 08:33 But he, turning round and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, get away behind me, Satan, for thy mind is not on the things that are of God, but on the things, that are of men.

01 John 03:10 the children of the Devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness

Hebrews 02:14 Since therefore the children partake of blood and flesh, he also, in like manner, took part in the same, that through death he might annul him who has the might of death, that is, the devil;

01 John 03:08 He that practices sin is of the devil, for from [the] beginning the devil sins. To this end, the Son of God has been manifested, that he might undo the works of the devil.

#### **05. WE CAN GIVE THE DEVIL POWER** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We give the devil power by allowing sin to go unchallenged. It is important to identify sin but love the people. Many times, our methods of correction are worse than the sin. Use discernment. Do not allow some spirit to take a good thing and use it to destroy people. Our goal is to use the revelation of the Holy Spirit and restore the broken. Do not give the devil space.



Hebrews 12:15, says Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled. Stay pure; hold no submerged anger or bitterness against anyone. We should all practice repentance and righteousness. Do not give the devil the opportunity to defile you.

01 Timothy 03:06-07 being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the Devil. Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

01 Timothy 04:01-16 - Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

02 Corinthians 02:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices

02 Timothy 02:26 and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Acts 16:16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Acts 19:16 and the man in whom the devil (evil spirit) was leaped on them, and overcame them

Ephesians 06:12 for we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Galatians 03:01 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

Luke 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.



## **06. SATANIC POWER CAN BE DESTROYED BY MAN** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

We have the power to destroy the work of the devil if we are willing to use it. Jesus set the standard for us. Genesis 01; 26-27 says, we have power over all creation. The devil is a created being therefore his power is in our hands. We have the power let us use it. Many times, people will turn their back on casting out devils but they are missing an opportunity to destroy the works of the devil.

It can be difficult to distinguish between a demon and an unclean or devil (unclean spirit) in Judaic theology or even in contemporary writings. I am not sure there is a difference. There may be a difference in demonology. For my notes, I have identified them all as devils. Worst case scenario they are a part of the demonic hierarchy and operate with the authority of the devil. All sickness disease, poverty, crippling, accidents broken homes come from the devil. There is no end to the misery he has caused on planet earth. Do not be slow to destroy the works of the devil.

01 Samuel 16:23 and it came to pass, when the devil (unclean spirit) from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so, Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the devil (evil spirit) departed from him.



Acts 05:16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with devils (unclean spirits) and they were healed everyone.

Acts 08:07 for devils (unclean spirits), crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Acts 08:09-13 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

Acts 19:12-13 the diseases departed from them, and the devils ((unclean spirits) went out Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, we adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

Judges 09:23 Then God sent an devil (unclean spirit) between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

Leviticus 14:49 and he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

Leviticus 14:52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

Luke 04:36 and they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, what a word is this! For with authority and power he commandeth the devils (unclean spirits), and they come out.

Luke 06:18 and they that were vexed with devils (unclean spirits): and they were healed.

Luke 07:21-22 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight Then Jesus answering said unto them, go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see,

the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luke 08:02 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Luke 08:29 for he had commanded the devil (unclean spirit) to come out of the man. For often times it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil (unclean spirit) into the wilderness.)

Luke 08:36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

Luke 09:42 and as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him, and Jesus rebuked the devil (unclean spirit), and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

Mark 01:23 and there was in their synagogue a man with an devil (unclean spirit); and he cried out,

Mark 01:26 and when the devil (unclean spirit) had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

Mark 01:27 and they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, what thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the devils (unclean spirits), and they do obey him.

Mark 01:32 and at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils (unclean spirits).

Mark 03:11 and devils (unclean spirits), when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.



Mark 05:02 and when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

Mark 05:08 for he said unto him, come out of the man, thou devil (unclean spirit).

Mark 05:13 and forthwith Jesus gave them leave, and the devils (unclean spirits) went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand ;) and were choked in the sea.



Mark 05:15-16 and they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and



Mark 06:07 and he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over devils (unclean spirits)

Mark 13:22 for false Christ's and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if [it were] possible, even the elect.

Matthew 04:24 and his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils (unclean spirits), and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Matthew 08:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils (unclean spirits): and he cast out the devils ((unclean spirits) with his word, and healed all that were sick:

Matthew 08:28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils (unclean spirits), coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Matthew 08:33 and they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told



everything, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils (unclean spirits).

Matthew 10:01 and when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against devils (unclean spirits), to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Matthew 10:08 heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils (unclean spirits): freely ye have received, freely give.

Matthew 11:05 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Matthew 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil (unclean spirit), blind, and dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Matthew 12:43 When the devil (unclean spirit) is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Numbers 35:33 defile not the land of your habitation, which is stained with the blood of the innocent: neither can it otherwise be expiated, but by his blood, that hath shed the blood of another.

Zechariah 13:02 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also, I will cause the prophets and the (unclean spirits) devils to pass out of the land.

## **07. SATAN HAS A HIERARCHY OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS**

### **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Ephesians 06:12 says, for we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. It is hard to understand the hierarchy of government so to attempt to understand the hierarchy of the demon world is hardly possible. Spirits deities are identified in scripture. Their names mean different things. They form a structure even as humanity is structured.

Example in Revelation 09:11 Abaddon is identified as the King of the bottomless pit the Hebrew name for Satan means Destruction. In the Greek, he was King over the angel of the bottomless pit. In Greek, he has the name Apollyon, meaning destruction All demonic forces got their authority from the devil. Give it the duck test,



### **IF IT LOOKS LIKE A DEVIL TALKS LIKE A DEVIL WALKS LIKE A DEVIL IT MUST BE THE DEVIL.**

01 John 03:08 He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

01 John 04:03 And every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God, and this is the spirit of the Antichrist (the devil), which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

01 Peter 05:13 She (the devil) that is elected with [you] in Babylon salutes you, and Marcus my son.

01 Peter 05:08 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion (the devil) seeking whom he may devour.



01 Thessalonians 03:05 for this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter (the devil) had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

01 Timothy 05:15 for already some have turned aside after Satan. (The devil)

02 Chronicles 23:17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, (the devils house) and break it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal (the devil) before the altars.

02 Chronicles 28:02 for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. (The devil)

02 Chronicles 34:04 And they break down the altars of Baalim (the devil) in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

02 Corinthians 04:04 Whose minds the God of this age (the devil) has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

02 Corinthians 06:15 And what accord has Christ with Belial (the devil)? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?

02 Corinthians 11:14 And no wonder! For Satan, himself transforms himself into an angel of light (the devil)

02 Kings 01:16 And he said unto him, thus saith the Lord, forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Beelzebub the God of Ekron, (the devil) is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word? Therefore, thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.



02 Kings 10:26 and they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, (the devil) and burned them.

02 Kings 11:18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, (the devil) and break it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars, and the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

02 Kings 17:16 and they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images (the devil), even two calves (the devil), and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven (the devil), and served Baal. (The devil)

02 Thessalonians 02:03-04 03 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin (the devil) is revealed, the son of perdition, 04 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

02 Thessalonians 02:08-10 08 and then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. 09 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, 10 and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

Acts 07:43 Yea, ye took up the tent of Moloch, (the devils house) and the star of [your] God Remphan, (the devil) the forms (the devil) which ye made to do homage to them; and I will transport you beyond Babylon.

01 Kings 18:22 then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets (the devils) are four hundred and fifty men. The priest appointed officers over the house of Jehovah.

Colossians 01:13, 14 He has delivered us from the power of darkness (the devils house) and conveyed us into the Kingdom of the Son of His love, 14 in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.

Daniel 08:09-11 And out of one of them came a little horn (the devil) which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Glorious Land, and it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and some of the stars to the ground, and trampled them. 11 He even exalted himself as high as the Prince of the host; and by him the daily sacrifices were taken away, and the place of His sanctuary (the devils house) was cast down.

Ephesians 02:01,02 And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, 02 in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air (the devil), the spirit (the devil) who now works in the sons of disobedience.

Ephesians 06:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one (the devil).

Ephesians 06:12 because our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against principalities, (the devils) against authorities (the devils house), against the universal lords of this darkness (the devils), against spiritual [power] of wickedness (the devils house) in the heavenlies.

Ezekiel 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre (the devil), and say to him, 'thus says the Lord GOD; You were the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.'

Ezekiel 28:14 You (the devil) were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; You were on the holy mountain of God; You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.

Hosea 11:02 as they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, (the devil) and burned incense to graven images.

Isaiah 14:04 That you will take up this proverb against the king of Babylon (the devil), and say: 'How the oppressor has ceased, the golden city ceased!'

Isaiah 14:12-14 how you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer (the devil), son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you (the devil) who weakened the nations! 13 for you (the devil) have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven; I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation

Isaiah 27:01 In that day the Lord with His severe sword, great and strong, will punish Leviathan (the devil) the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile (the devil) that is in the sea.

John 08:44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer (the devil) from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar (the devil) and the father of it.

John 10:10 The thief (the devil) does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

John 12:31- 32 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler (the devil) of this world will be cast out. 32 And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to myself.

John 17:15 I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil one (the devil).

Judges 02:13 they forsook the Lord and served Baal and the Ashtoreth's.

Judges 10:06 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, (the devil) and Ashtaroth (the devil), and the Gods of Syria, (the devils) and the Gods

of Zidon, (the devils) and the Gods of Moab, (the devils) and the Gods of the children of Ammon (the devils), and the Gods of the Philistines (the devils), and forsook the Lord, and served not him.

Leviticus 20:05 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, (the devil) from among their people.

Luke 11:15 But some of them said, 'He casts out demons by Beelzebub (the devil), the ruler of the demons.'

Luke 16:09 And I say to you, make friends (the devil) for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home.

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon (the devil)

Mark 01:13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan (the devil), and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him.

Matthew 04:03 Now when the tempter (the devil) came to Him, he said, 'If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.'

Matthew 12:24 Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, 'this fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub (the devil), the ruler of the demons.'

Matthew 13:39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

Revelation 02:09 I know thy tribulation and thy poverty; but thou art rich; and the railing of those who say that they themselves are Jews, and are not, but a synagogue of Satan (the devils house).

Revelation 02:13 I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan (the devils house) [is]; and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in the days in which Antipas my faithful witness [was], who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

Revelation 02:24 But to you I say, the rest who [are] in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I do not cast upon you any other burden;

Revelation 09:01 Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit.

Revelation 12:09-10 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now salvation, and strength, and the Kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren (the devil), who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.'

Revelation 14:08 And another, a second, angel followed, saying, Great Babylon (the devils house) has fallen, has fallen, which of the wine of the fury of her fornication has made all nations drink.

Revelation 14:09, 1009 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, 'If anyone worships the beast (the devil) and his image (the devil), and receives his mark (the devil) on his forehead or on his hand, 10 he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.'

Revelation 17:05 and upon her forehead a name written, Mystery, great Babylon, (the devils house) the mother of the harlots, and of the abominations of the earth.

Revelation 18:02 And he cried with a strong voice, saying, Great Babylon (the devils house) has fallen, has fallen, and has become the habitation of demons, (the devils) and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hated bird; (the devil)



Zechariah 13:02 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also, I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

## **08. SATAN DECEIVED THE WHOLE WORLD** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The goal of Satan is to destroy God's creation and every good thing that God created... The anti-Christ spirit hates everything God created. The word draws a contrast between the spirit of Christ and the Antichrist in John 10; 10, The thief comes not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly Satan is the King of deception destroying the lives of millions.

Proverbs 07:21 with her much enticement she beguiled him; with the smoothness of her lips she constrained him.

Revelation 12:09 and the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent, he who is called Devil and Satan, he who deceives the whole habitable world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Revelation 13:14 And it deceives those that dwell upon the earth by reason of the signs which it was given to it to work before the beast, saying to those that dwell upon the earth to make an image to the beast, which has the wound of the sword, and lived.

Revelation 18:23 and light of lamp shall shine no more at all in thee, and voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great ones of the earth; for by thy sorcery have all the nations been deceived.

Revelation 20:08 and shall go out to deceive the nations which [are] in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war, whose number [is] as the sand of the sea.

Revelation 20:10 and the devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] both the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for the ages of ages.

Revelation 20:03 and cast him into the abyss, and shut [it] and sealed [it] over him, that he should not any more deceive the nations until the thousand years were completed; after these things, he must be loosed for a little time.

Sirach 34:04 what can be made clean by the unclean? And what truth can come from that which is false?

Zechariah 08:17 and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his friend: and love not a false oath: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord.

Zechariah 05:04 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts and it shall come to the house of the thief, and, to the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

**CHAPTER TWENTY**  
**HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS REFERENCED**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Jews and Gentile nations wrote a lot of history. In scripture, references are made to the historical accounts. For the serious student, the historical account is invaluable. The ancient writings are fascinating. The works of Jesus would fill the world with books. Additional books from other writers give an indication of historical writings that are available. Some have a lot of legitimacy and some are what they are. Other accounts of letters and documents are stored in various mosques synagogues and museums around the world. Translation of these documents reveal many things. They shed new light on the accuracy of the scriptures. Example, Rabbi Melkers letters to the Sanhedrin.

The apostles and leaders read many books. The ancients probably did not write as many books as we do however; they expressed themselves with the written word in the language of the age. Do modern people know more about the culture and language of the times that these people lived in then the ones that lived there? Here are a few examples of some ancient writings. I have used some examples in my notes, not because we should consider it gospel but it gives us greater depth of understanding of the culture and society they lived in. Don't make them gospel. God gave us the revelation in his word.

**01. HISTORICAL BOOKS**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

- 1st Epistle to Corinth, 01 Corinthians 05:09
- 3rd Epistle to Corinth called Severe Letter 02 Corinthians 07:08-09
- 3rd Epistle to Corinth called Severe Letter, 02 Corinthians 02:04
- Acts of Solomon, 01 Kings 11:41.
- Acts of the Kings of Israel, 02 Chronicles 33:18.
- Acts of Uziah, 02 Chronicles 26:22.
- An epistle to the Thessalonians, 02 Thessalonians 02:02
- Annals of King David, 01 Chronicles 27:24.
- Apocalypse of Elijah is quoted in Ephesians 05:14
- Apocrypha of Jeremiah, is quoted in Ephesians 05:14
- Apocrypha of Jeremiah, is quoted in James 04:05
- Apocrypha of Jeremiah, is quoted in Matthew 27:09
- Apocrypha/De canonical references, Book of Tobit
- Aratus Phaenomena, Acts 17:28
- Book (or Wisdom) of Ahikar, Tobit 01:22
- Book (or Wisdom) of Ahikar, Tobit 02:10
- Book (or Wisdom) of Ahikar, Tobit 11:18
- Book (or Wisdom) of Ahikar, Tobit 14,10
- Book of Enoch is quoted in 01 Peter 03:19-20
- Book of Enoch is quoted in 02 Peter 02:04
- Book of Enoch is quoted in Jude 06
- Book of Enoch is quoted in Jude 14-15
- Book of Gad the Seer, 01 Chronicles 29:29
- Book of Jehu, 02 Chronicles 20:34.



Book of Jubilees is quoted in Romans 02:29  
 Book of Jubilees is quoted in Romans 04:13  
 Book of Jubilees is quoted in Romans 09:24  
 Book of Moses is quoted in Galatians 06:15  
 Book of Nathan the Prophet, 01 Chronicles 29:29  
 Book of Samuel the Seer, 01 Chronicles 29:29  
 Book of Shemaiah the Prophet, 02 Chronicles 12:15  
 Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel, 02 Chronicles 16:11  
 Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel, 02 Chronicles 27:07  
 Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel, 02 Chronicles 32:32.  
 Chronicles of King Ahasuerus, Esther 02:23  
 Chronicles of King Ahasuerus, Esther 06:01.  
 Chronicles of the Kings of Israel 01 Kings 14:19,  
 Chronicles of the Kings of Israel quoted in, Chronicles Esther and Nehemiah 12:23  
 Chronicles of the Kings of Israel, 01 Kings 16:20  
 Chronicles of the Kings of Judah Kings 14:29  
 Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia, Esther10:02.  
 Corinthian letter to Paul, 01 Corinthians 07:01  
 Covenant Code, Exodus 24:07  
 Earlier Epistle of John, 03 John 01:09  
 Earlier Epistle to the Ephesians, Ephesians 03:03-04  
 Epimenides Cretica, Acts 17:28  
 Epimenides De Oracles, Titus 01:12  
 Epistle to the Laodicea's, Colossians 04:16  
 Euripides Bacchae, Acts 26:14  
 Five books by Jason of Cyrene, 02 Maccabees 02:23  
 Heraclitus, 02 Peter 02:22  
 History of Nathan the Prophet, 02 Chronicles 09:29  
 Iddo Genealogies, 02 Chronicles 12:15  
 Iddo the Seer, 02 Chronicles 12:14-15  
 Jasher Joshua 10:13, 02 Samuel 01:18  
 Julianus Or, Acts 26:14  
 Laments for Josiah, 02 Chronicles 35:25  
 Letters of the kings, 02 Maccabees 02:13  
 Manner of the Kingdom, 01 Samuel 10:25  
 Memoirs of Nehemiah, 02 Maccabees 02:13  
 Menander Thais, 01 Corinthians 15:33  
 Missing Epistle of Jude 01:03  
 Penitence of Jannes and Mambres is quoted in 02 Timothy 03:08  
 Plato is the Timaeus, Acts 17:24  
 Prophecy of Ahijah, 02 Chronicles 09:29.  
 Sayings of the Seers, 02 Chronicles 33:19  
 Shemaiah the Prophet, 02 Chronicles 12:14-15



Sirach is quoted in James 01:19  
 Sirach is quoted in Luke 01:52  
 Sirach is quoted in Mark 04:05, 16-17  
 Sirach is quoted in Matthew 07:16, 20  
 Sirach is quoted in Matthew 11:28  
 Story of the Book of Kings, 02 Chronicles 24:27  
 Story of the Prophet Iddo, 02 Chronicles 13:22  
 The Apocalypse of Elijah is quoted in 01 Corinthians 02:09  
 The archives, 02 Maccabees 02:01  
 The Assumption of Moses, Jude 09  
 The king's letter, 02 Maccabees 11:22  
 The Life of Adam and Eve is quoted in 02 Corinthians 11:14.  
 Thucydides II, Acts 20:35  
 Vision of Isaiah, 02 Chronicles 32:32  
 Visions of Iddo the Seer, 02 Chronicles 09:29  
 Wars of the Lord, Numbers 21:14  
 Works of Solomon 01Kings 04:032



## **02. RECORDS OF THE PROPHETS AND SEERS** **(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

The Prophets did not go away. They are in the body of Christ. Their gifts operated throughout their lifetime. Prophecies are recorded in scripture. More prophecies are recorded in the following writing. Books that are referenced in scripture. We do not live in a bubble but are a vital part of God's plan and his universe. His plan is going on continuous throughout the universe, in every corner of the Cosmose including our corner. John 21:25 says, "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written everyone, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. James 1:17 "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." We all need to become more in tune with our spirits, with the spirit of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Their involvement has not stopped at the door of the sanctuary or at the door of the



revelation. They are involved in every event and every minute of our lives. The spirit of the Father Son and Holy Spirit is with us 24/7/365. The Fathers spirit is with us in every single thing we do,

02 Chronicles 32:32 now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

Luke 03:04 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Luke 04:17 and there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

02 Chronicles 33:18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

02 Chronicles 09:29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

02 Chronicles 13:22 and the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo

02 Chronicles 26:22 now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

02 Chronicles 12:15 now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.



**CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE**  
**CONCLUSION**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

In pursuit of the protocol of the Kingdom, we have seen God accept our petitions and have shown himself mighty in our ministry. We have also seen him reject our petitions. A double why? In my notes, I have made a feeble attempt to help you get started walking in the supernatural Kingdom. The protocol never changed from the garden, obedience, repentance, praise, submission, humility and love stand out plus many other attributes of God. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever. Man died because rebellion entered his heart. God called back to his position in the family, to his roots. We have a choice to go back to our roots the family of God or pursue the works of our flesh.

Knowing the heart of God is essential. Hearing the Holy Spirit is extremely important and understanding the magnitude of Jesus's sacrifice is essential. Jesus gave us all authority not to satisfy the flesh but as an opportunity to further the plans of the Father. You are a part of his plan; you are a son or daughter of the Lord. You are the image of God, rebellion tainted you, and you must become God like.

Practice obedience, repentance, praise, submission, humility and love daily. Jesus did by his life style. We all must. Everything Jesus did you can do. Your children become like you and you must become like God. He is your Father. Learn the protocol of the Kingdom. You are a part of Gods Kingdom. You are a Son of God with no limits in destroying the works of the Devil in Gods eternal plan.

Christian technologically and theology make a spiritual disconnect between the natural and the spiritual, realm. That is very serious. Scripture demonstrate that Jesus, the Father, the Holy Spirit and their followers are consistently connecting with the Kingdom. You can connect to that Kingdom also. You can connect many ways. We can and will connect supernaturally to the Kingdom with a hold barred connection. This connection is limitless. God has kept nothing from us.

We can all walk on water, walk through walls, be transported from place to place, speak to the fish, have the Ravens feed us, raise the dead, cast out devils, cause iron to float, heal the pot, sit on a mountain, pray fire down and let God show himself mightily. Turning into light, healing the cripple, having angelic conversations, give prophetic utterances, and speak in tongues, we can cause the water to part, control animals, rebuke weather patterns, and get caught up to heaven. Multiplying the food, multiplying the oil, hearing the voice of God, healing the sick, delivering the drug user, and appearing as a man dressed in white. Around the world, men and women of God are known.

The word was in the beginning and walked among us. How far the Man or Women of God walks into the Kingdom is up to them. There are no holds barred opportunity to enter the Cosmoses of eternity for the man or women of God. We only restrict ourselves by submitting to our flesh and not submitting to God.

Many people ask what is going to happen to us, to the USA and to the world. Here are a few insights of scripture. All scripture speaks for it, theology and endless explanations are mostly justification of our opinions. Isaiah 14:12-14 says, 'how art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Highest. Satan came to kill steal and destroy God's creation. We are a part of that creation. When we walk in the

Devils Kingdom God will judge us. Leviticus 18:03 after the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do, neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

Leviticus 18:24 says, Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled God judged nation after nation for failure to walk in his statutes and he will judge us. Hosea 11:04-06, says, who was guiding them on through human means with reins made of love. With them, I was like someone removing the yoke from their jaws, and I bent down to feed them. 05 He will not return to the land of Egypt, but Ashur will be his king, because they refused to repent. 06 The sword will fall on his cities, destroying the bars of his gates, because they follow their own advice.

America prepare yourself for the judgment of God is upon you. Repent for the abominations you have embraced. Nakedness, alcohol and drugs, illicit dealings in business, selfishness and greed, leaning to your own understanding, distorting the word of God with endless theology and many other examples of debauchery. Proverbs 06;16 says, these six things the Lord hates, Yes, seven are an abomination to Him: A proud look, a lying tongue, Hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren. You do not need any special revelation only the word to give you an insight in what is going to happen. America repent lest a worse thing come upon you for your day of accountability is coming. For it is written in Romans 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother, or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. In addition, the dead were judged by what was written in the books. Every one of us will stand before God. What we do or do not believe does not make any difference. Science proved the essence of scripture, history proved it, and prophetically is has been proven. Prepare yourself for you will stand before the proof and give an account.



**CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO**  
**TESTIMONIES**  
**(FOR IT IS WRITTEN)**

Mark 16:16-20 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned, and these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God, and they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen. That says it all.

Different people share testimonies. Sometimes the understanding of the culture and our understanding of what happened take on a life of their own. I have tried to include testimonies that I was personally involved in. I want to reduce them to a medical report or a couple of lines.

It is important that we share testimony but it is equally important we do not embellish them in any manner. God's testimony does not need embellishment. God can and will stand on his own. Let the doctor prove the diagnosis and the results.

Many times, our interpretations are not complete because we interpret things from the flesh and not the spirit. In our ministry, we have seen hundreds of miracles of every sort. Each miracle is unique and has its own story. I have asked the questions. How does God do it? Why can we not see the materialization of a broken leg for example? X-ray can prove it.



**01. ANGELIC ENCOUNTERS BY ALLEN SKROCH**

It is very difficult to put in writing experiences with celestial beings. We think act and feel with our five senses however, my experience with angelic beings does not follow any of those patterns. I will share my experiences with celestial beings only as an experience and not as doctrine or authority. Having and participating in these types of experiences is humbling. You are a participant. You are also a bystander. The power of God is calling the action.

The first time I saw Angels was many years ago. My body had been supernaturally healed. I was excited about promoting the cause of Christ. I had spoken to God the Father we had plunged into an area of ministry. The spiritual impact was very significant. It was intense.

The spirit of God took me up. The spirit of God lifted me out of my bed. Through the roof into the Cosmoses. I found myself flying, feeling the wind and coolness of the air. I observed the dark in a manner that is indescribable. I found myself standing in the air above the road about a mile from our home. I will never forget the experience.

The mechanics of this event was extremely interesting. I could see cars on the road below: feel the wind and the coolness of night. As I looked back at our house, and could see all the detail of the farm. Three angels in full battle gear appeared standing above the buildings. They appeared very large, wore swords, and had cloaks of what appeared as armament. One stood to the North of the buildings about fifteen feet off the ground. One stood to the South about the same distance above the ground and one in the West about twenty-five feet above the

ground. They looked like our paintings of angels... flowing hair, wings, and appeared feminine but not sexual and giving off a sense of strength.

As the West angel drew his sword, the spirit of God shared with me. These angels will protect you against any force that is against you. I immediately knew he was not talking about earthly forces. In that split, second, I was back in bed and it was over. However, the impact of this experience has never left me.

The next encounter I have had with celestial beings was incredibly beautiful. We were visiting a church one evening. During the praise service, I watched with total amazement as the roof of the church open and I could see out into the heavens. In the skies were myriad's, thousands of angels, small beautiful celestial beings joined together in some manner appearing almost like paper dolls. I could see the pastor speaking and praising. I could see the heavens and feel the cold from the opening and I could see row upon row of angels. I knew they were singing and praising a song unlike anything I could identify. This scene went on for fifteen or twenty minutes. Then the roof closed and it was no more. Many times, I reflect on that night wondering how many times the angels are praising with us when we are not even aware of their presence.

In another experience with angels, we were conducting a meeting one night when an individual went into a demonic manifestation. Immediately I commanded the spirit to leave. Nothing seemed to help and the spirit was not leaving. About that time two angelic beings walked in through the wall and placed their hands on the shoulder of the individual and immediately the spirit left. These angels were about seven feet tall and appeared almost translucent. They carried no armament, their bodies had form but appeared fluid, they did not appear to be solid but their features were clear. In fact, one individual got up and walked through them as they stood there. Then they slowly turned and walked out through the wall.



The thing that had a hold on her life and would not let go, she explained that when someone put their hands on her shoulders she could feel the spirit leave. No one had touched her but the angels. It was noteworthy that she could feel them and the other person walked through them unaware of their existence.

Two angels appeared to me one night in an ICU unit. A son of a friend of ours was in an automobile accident and injured critically. We were praying into the night trying to make some sense out of this tragedy. After a time, I looked up and to my surprise I saw the boy we were praying for standing in the air with two angels, one each side of him. They were standing about four feet off the floor. He spoke to me, not in an audible voice, as we understand it but in an impression, that just comes into your mind. He asked me if he had to come back in response to our prayers. I said, No. He smiled, said he was going and the three of them left through the wall just as they came. Time has a way of passing. Sometime after this, an angel appeared to me. We spoke to each other by thoughts and impression. It was almost as we could tell what the other individual was thinking. She was feminine but not sexual. I asked her why she was there and what her name was. She told me she was going to help me in our ministry and her name was Naomi. Several days later, another angel came into my life that identified herself as Henrietta.

These two celestial beings would come and go at will day or night. For a season, I saw them almost every day and then went for months, even years that they did not appear. They have appeared in my pickup, traveled along and they have waited at different locations for me

to arrive. In times of crisis, they would show up. We went with Charles & Francis Hunter to Panama. I looked out of the window and to my amazement; here was Henrietta at 35,000 feet at 600 miles per hour sitting on the wing. She waved to me smiled and set her face in the direction we were flying. It is impossible to explain your feelings in a moment like this.

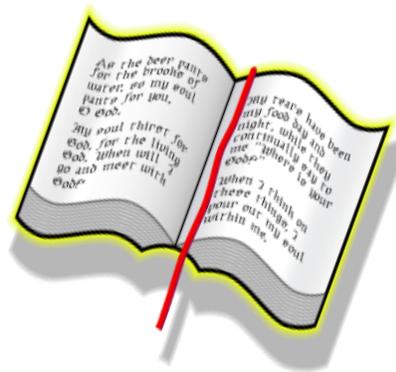
We were praying for people who could not speak our language. Every time we needed an interpreter there was one there. After we prayed for the sick person, we would ask the interpreter to stay with us. They assured us they would stay with us. After we ministered to various people, they would instantly disappear. We never saw them leave. During the evening, we had several different people interpret in different languages and dialects. True to their word, we had an interpreter whenever we needed one and in the persons, own language. It was impossible for that to happen in that crowd. I believe those were angels appearing as men or women. I did not see Henrietta again for several months, however I believe she took human form and was the interpreters who came and went that night.



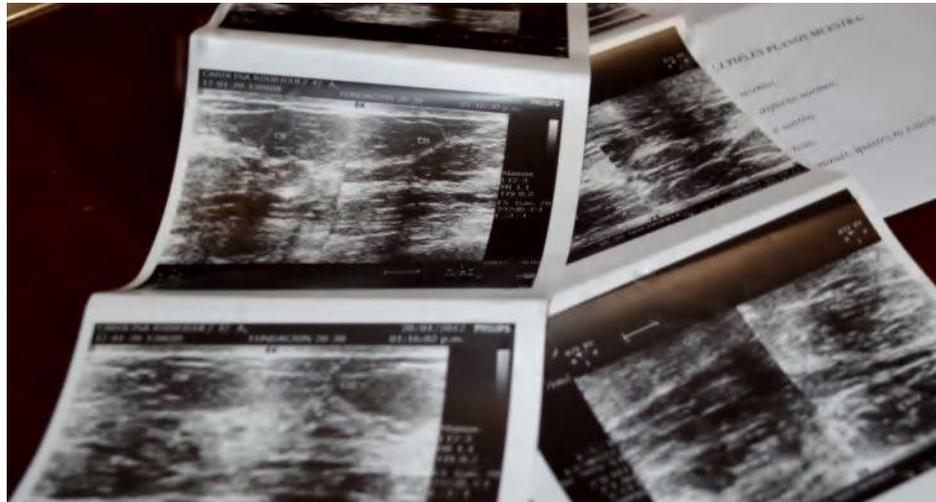
We have had other experiences and other visitations and experiences that might be worth of mention. One evening after a Bible study, I watched an angel leave with each person as they went out of the door. People have seen angels on the platform when we have been preaching. A supernatural light had shown through the ceiling in the sanctuary for several months. Two different people observed these phenomena. Was it angelic? Orbs and gold dust have both been present at different times.

Others and we have seen angels at the church and felt their presence. In any supernatural event, give God the Glory. Celestial beings are to minister to the heirs of salvation and draw you closer to Jesus Christ. The beginning of the matter is God and the end of the matter is God. Angelic visitations will always bring glory to the Father. If they do not, they are fallen angels promoting the cause of Satan.

It must be mentioned that I have seen demon angels or demons when ministering to people. The question to ask are they angels appearing as demons? Were they fallen angels that were possessing people? People are set free when the demon leaves. How does a visible being exist inside of a physical being? There is a whole society that we have little understanding or knowledge about.



## **02. CAROLINE'S MAMMOGRAMS; BEFORE AND AFTER**



The diagnoses were breast tumors. The healing team prayed for Caroline and the tumors disappeared. Three years later, there is was no evidence of any tumors.

## **03. PIRYA WALKED**



Blessings to you from South India! We are in Chennai now to begin the second of 04 two-day Pastor's Conferences, one e here, and the next in two Cities in Ahndra Pradesh 04 and 08 hours north.

Yesterday we had such a powerful service in Coimbatore at Blessi's Father's Church. Jim Preached and we all ministered to the sick. Priya, an exquisitely beautiful 13-year-old girl was brought into the service, and the minute that I saw her twisted body and limbs I knew she was going to be healed to the glory of God! At 03 years old, she received a bad blood transfusion and it so damaged her that she had not walked since! Her legs were severely twisted, her feet curled like a fist and on turned under - clubbed, and her hands and arms the same. Her spine had shifted so much that one shoulder was drawn up, and her ribcage and hips were skewed in opposite directions. She had the biggest smile, and look of expectation. She had come to receive her healing and nothing short of that would do!!!

Pastors Allen and Wanda Skroch, who are part of RAIN and travel with us around the world, immediately took her and put her in a chair.

If any of you have ever wondered about the validity of Leg lengthening this would have made a believer of you! Allen lifted her little atrophied ankles, and one leg was at least 05 inched shorter. It took seconds and that tiny leg untwisted, the feet were so deformed and they bloomed like precious flowers, untwisting and opened. Within moments, her hips shifted under the gentle touch of Allen's hands so full of the power of the rise Christ! Her spine went into place, shoulders evened out, and her hands and arms were healed too. God is so good!

Allen and Blessi's mom, Chandra, took her for a walk to the amazement of everyone. Then I walked her a while like a baby taking their first steps. I would leave a step between us, and then two, then three. She met the challenge each time. I put her in a chair to rest while I joined the rest of the team praying for the throng whose faith had just shot through the roof.

Wanda felt someone tugging on her dress and turned around to see - Pirya was standing behind her saying Thank You Jesus, Aunt, I can walk by myself! I took this video after she was tired from walking for about 45 minutes!!! So much more to tell about the amazing things that God has done here!!

**Submitted by; Ramona D. Rickard March 09, 2014**

#### **04. OUR POWER OF PRAYER/MIRACLE STORY:**

I was pregnant with my second baby, Liliana, and everything was going great. I had less nausea and back pain than my first. We had been in for our 22-week ultrasound and found out it was going to be a girl, what a blessing!! Only six months earlier, I had a healthy baby boy! I continued my prenatal visits, and everything was normal. I went in for my 27-week visit, and the nurse could not find the heartbeat. She tried for at least a half an hour. They ushered us into ultrasound and the doctor followed. They found the heart tones had dropped from the normal range of 140-160 down to the 70s. This was very concerning for many reasons, growth and development, blood flow, oxygen, etc. They rushed us to Rochester, MN. There we met with primatologists, pediatric cardiologists, and other specialists.

They diagnosed Liliana with a heart condition known as first-degree heart block. This is where the conduction from the top does not get to the bottom. The only cure for this is immediate surgery after delivery to implant a pacemaker. This is a very rare condition, and many babies with this do not survive past a few months, rarely through the first year, but there have been a few survivors. They began preparing us for a delivery in Rochester, and toured us through the NICU and the surgery suites where our baby would be having her surgery.



They brought us to the Ronald McDonald House, where we were going to have to stay for a few months depending on the outcome of the delivery and the surgery. The doctors also prepared us for a pre-term delivery. They were concerned that our baby would not tolerate the decreased heart rate for the entire length of the pregnancy, and that if I made it to 32 weeks I would be lucky. I went in every week, sometimes twice a week, from then on to have an ultrasound, to make sure the baby was tolerating the low heart rate.

When we found all of this out we began praying immediately. We asked everyone to pray for our little one. Neighbors, friends, family, and our congregation. Weeks passed with no change. I made it to 32 weeks and felt like that was a blessing in and of itself. I continued my weekly visits, and we continued to pray. Family and friends all let us know that they were keeping us in their prayers.

Around 35 weeks my mother had a dream that Liliana's heart rate had returned to 140 bpm. The next day I met with Allan and Wanda at Luther Hospital. They prayed



for Liliana. Allan said that he saw the heart rate would go to 136. At my next visit, the heart rate was 136!!!!!! We could not believe it. We were rushed back to Rochester, MN where they ran all the same tests again. To everyone's amazement, it was like there was nothing wrong.

There was no explanation for it either except that it was a miracle. I was still monitored weekly, and after making it to term, I was cleared to deliver back in Eau Claire. On July 5th, I delivered a healthy baby girl via C-section. She was monitored for the first 24 hours, and her heart rate was as strong as any. She is now 09 months old, and full of life. She is our little miracle, and living proof of the power of prayer. We are so blessed to have had so many praying for us. We are so blessed to have a healthy baby. PRAISE GOD!!!!!!

### **05. SCOLIOSIS IS GONE**

She suffered from scoliosis for most of her life. Multiple surgeries, confined to a walker and a wheel chair. God touched her. She sold the walker and wheel chair on E-bay. Three years later, she was still walking normally.



### **06. HE WALKED**

This man was injured in a motorcycle accident. He got up out of his wheel chair after prayer. He was walking with us; however, he was getting tired so we held him' we do not have an update on his status now which is much later.



### **07. TRULY STUNNING! IT DISAPPEARED**

Pastors Allen and Wanda Skroch ministered this morning, day 02 of the Haitian



Pastor's Conference. We had about 300 Pastors in attendance. After last night's kick off, with Pastor Jim preaching so powerfully, and God moving in such a sovereign way, they were expectant! Pastor Wanda taught on the Anointing and how it is the presence of Jesus. Then Pastor Allen blew their minds letting them know that they were, authorized to raise the dead, to heal the sick, and to destroy the works of darkness! To demonstrate this, he had a couple women come up who needed healing in their bodies, to sit in chairs. He called Emmett Young up as his Elisha to learn and to be equipped!

Pastor Allen talked about Peter's shadow, and how they laid people in the streets so that when Peter would walk by, his shadow would heal them! He asked the woman in the first chair what her need was. Her back-need healing, so he took the Flash Light and shone it over Emmett so that his shadow would fall upon her. She was healed and gave testimony.

Then the second woman said that she had a very large tumor in her abdomen and it was very painful, from her right front side under her ribcage, all the way to her back. Flashlight in hand, Pastor Allen passed it over Emmett again, and suddenly the quiet awe was broken when it looked like the woman was struck by a bolt of lightning! She let out a yelp, and began shaking violently. They gently lifted her from her chair and laid her on the floor.

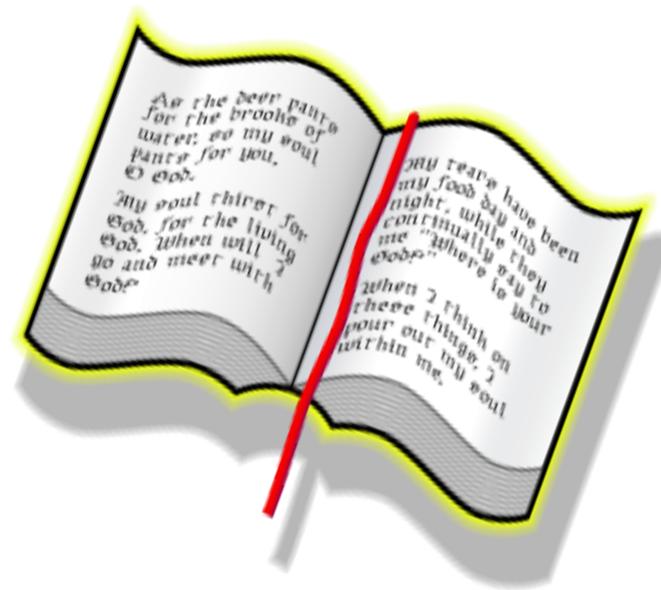


I just had to get in on this amazing thing that God was doing, and went and put my hand over the tumor. At first, I thought that I was imagining it, but it sure felt like it was going down. I watched as my hand sunk deeper and deeper! She was out for some time, and we all glorified the Lord for a period! Jim Prophesied over the Pastor's that they would see these kinds of miracles in their ministries too.

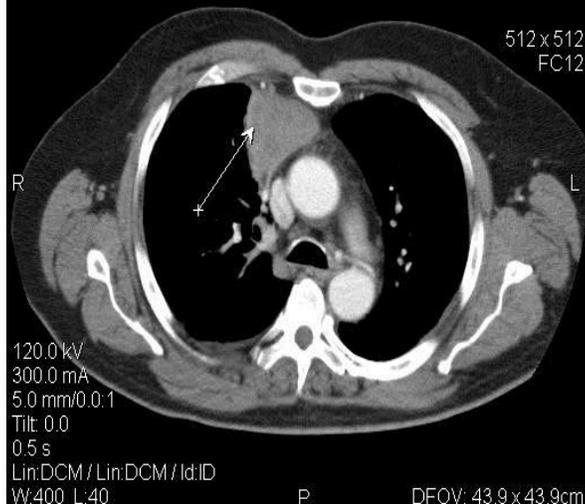
Pastora Maria came over and comforted the woman very tenderly. They helped her up and Jim asked her to testify to what God had just done for her. Her pain was completely gone! She pressed on her abdomen, pressed deeper, and again deeper, and could find nothing! She

wept profusely, as Pastor Allen embraced her with a heart so grateful to the Holy Spirit for His powerful touch, and for His great grace and mercy! Me, I lost all control, and just kept jumping and shouting, praising God with all present, and washing off all my eye makeup with tears of joy -unspeakable and full of the glory of God!

Reported by Pastora Ramona Rickard



Aquilion  
 Ex: 1785301  
 /OMNI 300/FC12  
 C: OMNI 300  
 Se: 4/4  
 Im: 22/69  
 Ax: S1753.0  
 A Luther Midelfort Oakridge Osseo  
 SKROCH ALLEN DONALD  
 1938 Oct 04 M 629662-8  
 Acc: 1785301  
 2009 Apr 09  
 Acq Tm: 13:21:42.600



**08. MIRACULOUS HEALING... Pastor Allen Skroch**

I had a persistent cough that had plagued me off and on for several years. I had not gone to seek medical help. In April 2009, the cough had gotten so bad that I could not sleep lying down. To sleep I would pile pillows on the kitchen table. Sitting in a chair and resting my head on the pillows was

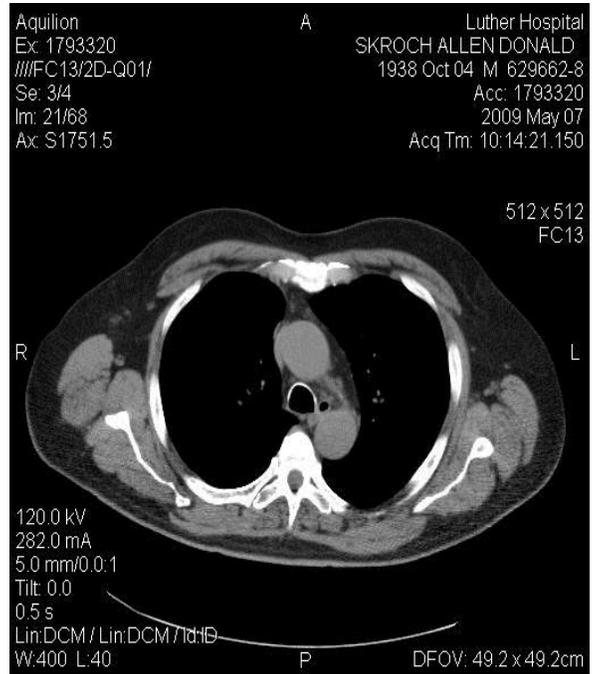
the only way I could sleep. When I finally fell asleep, the pillows sagged and immediately I was in the middle of a coughing fit wide-awake. I did this for 21 days.

In April 2009, I went to see a doctor. He immediately took a chest x ray and followed up with a CT scan. The result showed a nonfunctioning lung, water on one lung, a closed bronchial tube, a tumor, and some fibroid material. He referred me to a lung specialist at Luther Middle ford hospital

Many questions and thoughts run through your mind at a time like this. I had prayed for and seen many people healed and I asked hourly, Lord Why? After church, the Sunday after the medial team had examined me God told me he was going to heal me. The next night, no cough, no pain, and I slept 12 hours in my own bed.

The day before God healed me a medical team from Luther Middle Ford Hospital examined me. Due to the irritation, swelling and location the medial team was unable to take a biopsy, however they did get a swab from a part of the lung. The Lab showed good news, No Cancer. The specialist scheduled a follow up for the next week and told me he had to look deeper. The question at hand was; should they go through the chest? The doctor said we will reschedule for the following week. He gave me some cough syrup and antibiotics to ease the coughing and I went home confused, bewildered, concerned and back to the pile of pillows.

The return trip to the medical team showed an open functioning lung, no water, no tumor, no closed bronchial. When they did the bronchial tracheotomy, and took a swab to check the lung, they said there was nothing there. There was no need for a biopsy because we had no tumor. ACT scan May 9<sup>th</sup> showed a clear lung.



## **01 A FEW OTHER TESTIMONIES OF GODS HEALING POWER THAT WE CAN RECALL**

Some of these testimonies were medically confirmed some by their own witness and some by history. Many have been healed with no symptoms for many year. If we can repent humble ourselves and follow the principals in the word he will prove himself faithful and the power will flow.

Allen's legs accident

Doctor testimony... can't walk on those

Allen's burn/ testimony/witnesses

Tumor in Allen's lungs...healed/gone /doctor testimony/ x-ray confirmation

Amigo fell off veranda/witnesses

Arthritic in Chicago/witnesses

Arthritic/canoe outfitter lake of the woods/testimony/witnesses

Arthritic/Paul/testimony back surgery canceled  
Barren daughter in laws/grandkids/witnesses.  
Belt buckle repaired/witnesses/hard copy  
Bert's MS/healed/testimony;  
Cripple/Grand Maria walked 03 miles/witnesses  
Bleeding spine/healed/testimony  
Blind man in panama/healed/testimony  
Blood clot healed/medically confirmed/testimony/witnesses  
Arm healed/testimony Bobbie  
Arm healed/testimony Lauri  
Boy walked/ testimony/witnesses  
Christian brother, coming back to life/EMT'S/witnesses  
Brother coming back to life/EMT'S/witnesses  
Burns from high pressure LP line healed/testimony/witnesses  
Burns from outdoor stove healed/testimony/witnesses  
Burns from hot oil healed/testimony/witnesses  
Bus load of cripples in panama healed  
Butcher's father healed/ testimony/witnesses  
Calling bear/deer/\$/turkeys/ testimony/witnesses  
Growth/shrunk in the lady's hand testimony/witnesses  
Swelling in arm disappeared/ testimony/witnesses  
Breast tumors disappeared/testimony/witnesses  
Witch set free/testimony/witnesses  
Spirit of witchcraft cast out/ testimony/witnesses  
Champ/ terror of Montego bay restored/ testimony/witnesses  
Charlie's cancer/testimony/witnesses  
Cloth in Jamaica/testimony/witnesses  
Club foot healed/testimony/witnesses  
Commanded the rain to stop/witnesses  
Creatura/heal by missionary/testimony/witnesses  
Grandmothers grandchildren/testimony/witnesses  
Cripple in Mexico healed/ testimony/witnesses  
Dan's carpel tunnel/testimony/witnesses  
Dan's daughter/healed/testimony/witnesses  
Dead girl/witnesses  
Deaf and blind healed DR/testimony/witnesses  
Deliverance from alcohol/testimony  
Deliverance of Keith's wife/testimony/witnesses  
Demoniac in Sam Sharp square restored/testimony/witnesses  
Dizziness healed by his own testimony  
Dorothy's deliverance/testimony/witnesses  
Ethyl's cancer/testimony/witnesses  
Fall from building/testimony/witnesses  
Fall from silo/testimony/testimony/witnesses

Fish coming to the boat/testimony/witnesses  
 Foot injury/witnesses.  
 Girl in blanket in Panama/testimony/witnesses  
 Girl with nightmares/parent/testimony/witnesses  
 Grand Canyon hike/testimony/witnesses  
 Healed by music/Jamaica/testimony/witnesses  
 Healed by touch/India/DR/testimony/witnesses  
 Healing at the grocery store/testimony/witnesses  
 Jewish lady HIV by her own testimony;  
 Interpreters in Mexico/; testimony/witnesses  
 Jake's leg/testimony/witnesses  
 Kathy's/scoliosis/BC/testimony  
 Keith's mother/testimony/witnesses  
 Keith's wife/ testimony/witnesses  
 Leona's healing/ testimony/witnesses  
 Lynda's deliverance/life style changed testimony/witnesses  
 Lynda's father cancer/testimony/witnesses  
 Mary's broken leg healed/testimony/witnesses  
 Mc Sorley's phone number; used it  
 Mexican child coming back to life  
 Monkey like creatures; vision  
 Multiple back, headaches; testimony  
 Hips, shoulders arms; testimony  
 Multiplication of cans: actual count  
 Multiplication of clothing in Mexico  
 Orange Virginia; a revelation  
 Pakistan skype; testimony  
 Pastor's meeting; Philippines; witnesses  
 Paul's body/located/testimony/witnesses  
 Paul's arthritic/hands/testimony/witnesses  
 Prophecy of the blind man in panama  
 Prophecy to the officer at camp Aries  
 Releasing the power of god by singing,  
 Restoration; ethyl's cancer,  
 Restoration Dan's wife,  
 Runner healed; testimony  
 Russel, coming back to life  
 Satanist in Virginia: testimony  
 Satanists in yard in Indiana; witness  
 Scoliosis/Canada by her own testimony;  
 Spinal bifida: up and walking  
 Steve; deliverance; testimony  
 Stroke; Canada; witnesses, sty in eye; non-cancerous swelling in hand disappeared.  
 Tie; Jamaica; testimony

Touching the anointed: testimony  
Trip to the Canadian cabin man healed  
Tumor disappeared in our hands  
Shadow of the righteous healing people in India & DR  
Whale in Jamaica: testimony  
Crippled women in panama  
Women's deliverance from meth

### **CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE**

#### **REFERENCES, CREDITS, FAIR USE AND DISCLAIMER**

Gazing into Glory by Bruce Allen  
The Dancing Hand of God by James Maloney  
Time and eternity by Joshua Mills  
Hand Book of Healing by Charles and Francis Hunter  
The Supernatural Spine by Dr. Roy & Norma Jean Leroy  
Pigs in the Parlor by Frank & Ida Mae Hammond  
Jerusalem Bible  
Jubilee Bible 2000  
Complete Jewish Bible  
King James Version

New American Standard Bible  
Living Bible  
New International Version  
The New King James Version  
Amplified Bible  
Hebrew and Chaldea dictionary  
Names, Titles and Characteristics of the Son of God by Nevin<http://blueletterbible.org>  
Douay-Rheims Version of Scripture by Bishop Richard Challoner,  
1749-52, Latín Vulgata (Biblia Sacra Vulgata) Clementina Versión  
Biblegateway.com Rainministries.org  
www.knowing-jesus.com/

www//reachingoutministries.org  
www.reachingoutministry.wix.com/whitehallwi  
allen@reachingoutministries.org  
richard@reachingoutministries.org  
askroch@triwest.net

(Interesting note... every version is a little different... it's OK) Psalms 09 originally contained 21 verses and there were 02 versions of Psalms 10, numbering 118 and 01-08. This obviously caused a conflict. The first Psalms 10 in the last part of Psalms 09 and renumber the verses 22-39. In the common protestant Bibles, the numbering of Psalms 10 through 146 differ by one. Therefore, if you are looking for Psalms 23, it is Psalms 22 in the Douay-Rheims Bible.

However, none of these types of changes change the essence of scripture. The essence of scripture points toward Christ. The original scrolls did not have chapters and verses they were added later.

## **02. CREDITS**

A special thank you to the wonderful family we pastor at Reaching Out Ministries, to Apostle Jim and Pastora Ramona Rickard of RAIN Ministries for their huge contribution to our lives, and to the IAHM for helping us go deeper and extrapolate more of God's mysteries.

### **03. DISCLAIMER**

This is not medical advice and we do not diagnose or treat disease. Let the doctor determine your healing and confirm it. God is not afraid of doctors He created them. No, change no healing, and equally no change no deliverance. We pray for people as they and we are led. Nothing in my notes is intended to be a substitute for good medical advice or treatment.

### **04. FAIR USE NOTICE**

Public Domain may, at times, contain copyrighted material the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. Such material May be269269 included, in our efforts to advance understanding of spiritual issues. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, this material is distributed without profit to those who have expressed an interest in the included information. If you wish to use original copyrighted material for purposes of your own that go beyond 'fair use', you must obtain permission from the original copyright owners.





